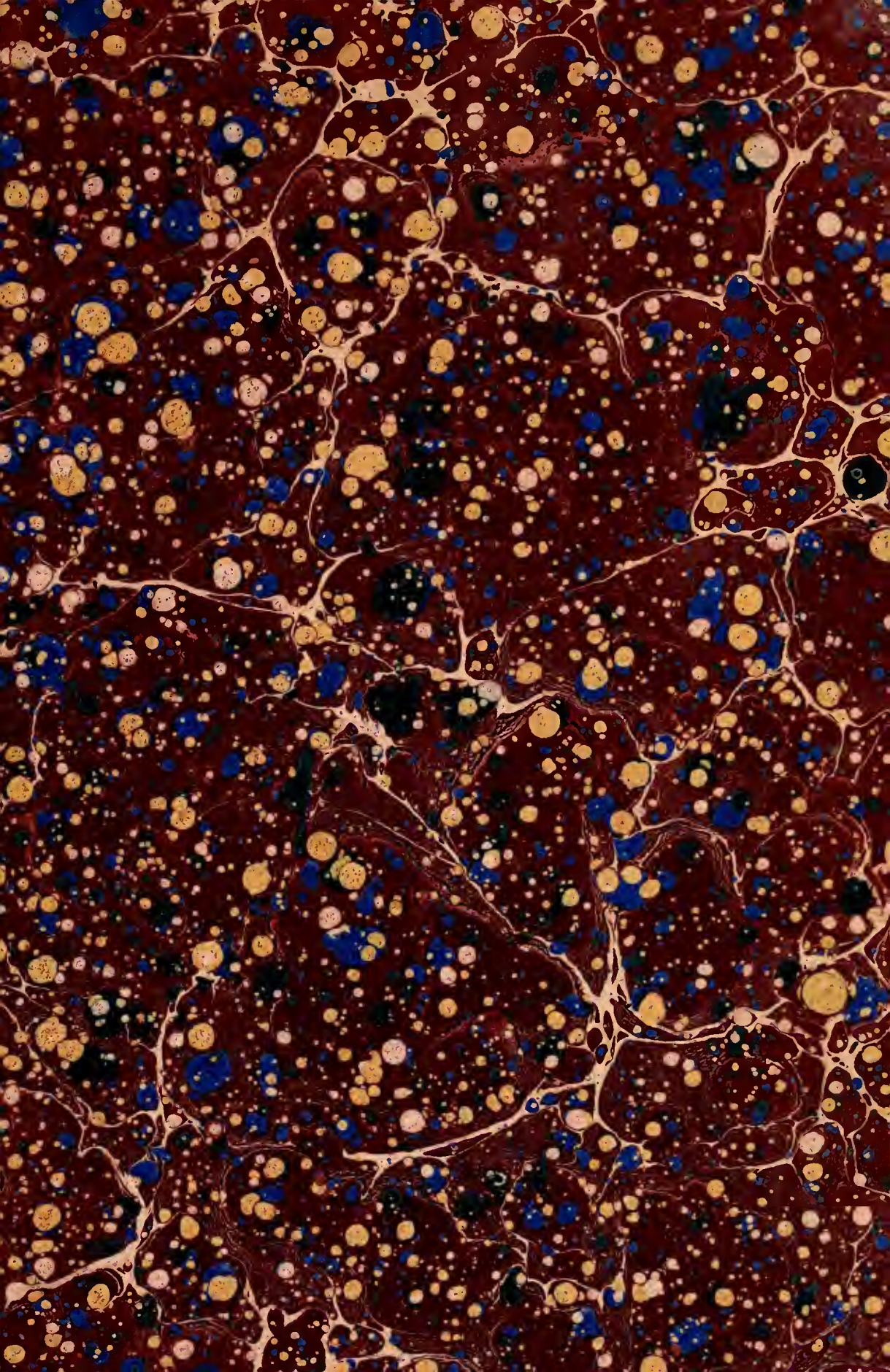


REESE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.


Received *June* .1899.

Accession No. *76343*. Class No.





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation



THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS
OF
THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. IV.

THE DEAD TERME.
WORKE FOR ARMOUROURS.
THE RAUENS ALMANACKE.
A ROD FOR RUNAWAYES.
1608—1625.



A loftie ſubiect of itſelfe doth bring
Grave words and waightie, of itſelfe divine ;
And makes the authors holy honour ſhine.
If ye would after aſhes live, beware
To do like Erostrate, who burnt the faire
Ephesian temple.

Effays of a Prentice 1585 : James I.

The South Library

OR

ELIZABETHAN-JACOBÆAN

Uniques or Very Rare

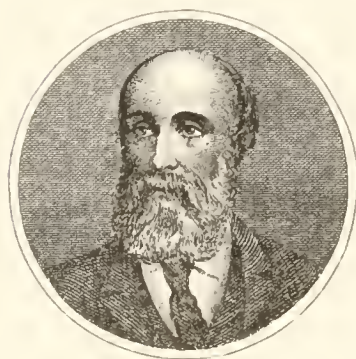
BOOKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of



Henry Bath Esq.

From the Library of the South Library

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc

BY THE

Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

The Huth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS
OF
THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED,
WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.

ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (SCOT.)
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. IV.

THE DEAD TERME. (1608.)
WORKE FOR ARMOUROURS. (1609.)
THE RAUENS ALMANACKE. (1609.)
A ROD FOR RUNAWAYES. (1625.)

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

1885.

50 copies.]



70343

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE DEAD TERME	I
WORKE FOR ARMOUROURS	85
THE RAUENS ALMANACKE	167
A ROD FOR RUN-AWAYES	267

O what an easie thing is to defcry
The gentle bloud, how euer it be wrapt
In sad misfortunes foule deformity,
And wretched forrowes, which haue often hapt?
For howfoeuer it may grow mis-shapt,
Like this wyld man, being vndisciplynd,
That to all vertue it may seeme vnapt,
Yet will it shew some sparkes of gentle mynd,
And at the last breake forth in his owne proper kynd.

FAIRY QUEEN, Bk. VI., c. v., st. 1 (GROSART'S SPENSER,
Vol. VIII., page 148).



XIII

THE DEAD TEARME.

1608.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of 'The Dead Terme' I am indebted to the British Museum (C. 39. 34). 'Witts Terme' (in British Museum: 12316 q.q. 37), has been erroneously ascribed to Dekker, probably from misrecollection of the title-page of the present book.—G.

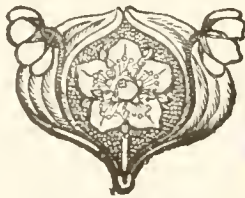
THE Dead Tearme.

OR

Westminsters Complaint for long Va-
cations and short Termes.

*Written in manner of a Dialogue betweene
the two Cityes London and Westminster.*


*The Contentes of this discourse is in the
Page following. By T. Dekker.*



LONDON.

Printed and are to be sold by Iohn Hodgets at his houfe in
Pauls Churchyard. 1608.



 The Principall matters contay-
ned in this discourse.



Short Encomiasticke speech in praise of
Charing-crosse.

The finnes of Westminster.

The finnes of London.

The Buildings of Westminster and London.

The Names of all the Kings and Queenes that
lie buried in Westminster.

Westminsters complaint,

Vacations and Tearmes compared.

A paradox in praise of going to Law.

A paradox in praise of a Pen,

Londons answere to Westminster.

Paules steeples Complaint.

The walkes of Paules described.

The Stewes on the Banke-side, and the Suburbe-
houses of iniquity at this time compared
together.

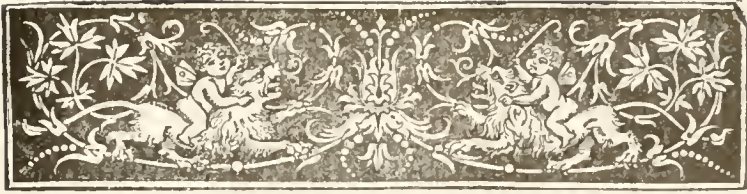
A paradox in praise of Vacations.

An Inuectiue againſt a Pen.

The Originall of London.

A deſcription of Sturbridge-Fayre.

A merrie Ieſt of two London Porters performed there, about burying of a Londoner.



To the very Woorthy, Learned,
Iudicious, and Noble Gentleman, Syr John
Harrington Knight.

SIR, *the Loue (which your immortall*
Ariosto tels to the world) that you
really beare to Diuine, (but now Poore
and Contemned) Poesie, hath a long
time made me an Honorer of those bright ascending
Vertues in you, which those Holy and Pure Flames
of Her haue kindled in your bosome. Happy you
are by Birth, Happy, by your bringing vp, but most
happy in that the Muses were your Nurses, to
whome you haue beene so tender, that they make
you an Elder sonne and Heyre of their Goodliest
Possessions. So that your Loue to Them, hath
drawne from Others, an Honourable Loue and
Regarde of you. The Path which True Noblenesse
had wont (and ought) to tread, lyes directly before
you: you haue beene euer, and are now in the way,

which emboldens me to presume, that as our Greatest Commanders will not disdain to instruct euen Fresh-water-fouldiers in the Schoole-poynts of war, so (out of your Noble disposition) you will vouchsafe to viewe the labours of so dull a Pen, as This that writes vnto you. Two Citties haue I summoned to a Parley, and of their great Enter-view haue I chosen you to be Arbiter. It is Boldnes in me, I confesse, but it is the Boldnes, of my Loue, referring which (and my selfe) to your worthy Censure, I Rest.

Deuoted to you in all seruice :

Thomas Dekker.



Westminsters speech to *London.*



Thou goodliest Queene, euen ouer
the greatest Citties! How glad
am I (*O London*) that we two are
met together? For now will I
poure my sorrows into thy bosome.

Thou art Reuerend for thy Age, (as béeing now,
two thousand, seauen hundred and foure-
téene yeares old, which is more then
my selfe, am, by a thousand, six hundred
and foure yeares, for I am but one
thousand, one hundred, and tenne yeares
of age.) Thou art Grandam almost to
this whole Kingdome : A blessed Mother
thou art, for no lesse thē one hundred
and thréescore *Emperours, Kinges and Queens,*

*Brute builded
London: he
conquered this
Ile in A 1108.
yeares before
Christ.
Sybert King
of the East
Saxons,
builded West-
minster & he
raigned in
An. 596. after
Christ.*

haft thou borne in thy Wombe. Healthfull thou
 art of body : it appeareth by thy strength
 in holding out fo long ; pure thou
 art of complexion ; It is feene by thy
 Chéekes, the Roofes of them are nothing wythered :
 Rich thou art in the treasure of all thinges :
 witneffe the number of Nations, that for thy
 fubftaunce, are thy dayly fuitors : ftored are thy
 breafte with wifedome, and the glory thereof
 fhines in the gouernment of thy *Rulers*.

160. *Kinges
 in Brittain
 fince Brute.*

Thou /art full of pollicy, great with experience,
 renowned for Learning ; Thou art full of loue,
 full of pittie, full of piety : yea, thou art (O Nobleft
 Daughter of Brutus) my Eldeft Sifter ; thou rather
 (if our defcents bee well looked into) art my
 Mother.

Vnto whom therefore can my condolences
 better come than to thée. Vpon whofe lap fhall
 I lay my aking temples if not vpon thine ? One
 eye of Heauen lookes downe vpon vs both ; one
 and the fame handfull of earth, ferues vs both to
 dwell vppon : The teares that fall from both our
 eyes, make vp one *Riuier*, and that *Riuier* ferues
 againe for both our bodyes to bath in.

Since therefore wee are partners in all other
 thinges, why fhould wee not be Sharers in our
 mothers affliction ! Thou ftandeft filent, I fee at
 thefe my fpeeches, as béeing driuen into wonder,

why I (that haue alwayes kept company with the proudest, and beene euer Iocond) should now sinke downe into any kinde of complayninges. But to kéepe thée (O my best and fayrest Neighbour) from tormenting thy selfe with thinking on the causes of this my grieuing : let mée tell thée (thou Nurse to many thousandes of people) that I doe not pine, to see that Auncient and oldest * Sonne of mine, with his Limbes broken * *Charing-Crosse.* to péeces, (as if hee were a Male-factor, and hadde beene tortured on the *Germaine* Whéele :) his *Reuerend Head* cut off by the cruelty of *Time* ; The Ribbes of his body bruized ; His Armes lop't away ; His backe (that euen grew crooked with age) almost cleft in sunder: yea, and the ground (on which hée hath dwelt for so many * *316 yeeres since Charing Crosse was builded by Ed: 1, Anno Chri. 1291.* * hundreds of yeeres) ready to bee pulled from vnder his feete, so that with gréepe his very heart séemes to be broken.

I confesse (thou brauest of Citties) that this *Graund-childe* of mine hath beene the tallest and hardiest of all the Sonnes of my body : for thou knowest it aswell as I, that hée hath borne himselfe valiantly, (and without shrinking) in many a storme. Many a tempest hath beene flung from Heauen to shake him, yet still hath hee kept his owne footing.

Many a stounding blow hath he taken on his

head, yet for a long time did he beare them without reeling. So well beloued hath hee beene amongst the Kinges and Princes of this Nation, that they would almost neuer passe, to those Royall Pallaces where I inhabit, and neuer repayre to their Houses of Parliaments, or to their places of Kingly Tryumphes, but they would of purpose take their way by him : yea, so greatly hath hee in times past beene helde in honour, that the knees of common people hath beene bowed before him, and the bare heades of the greatest Prelates heretofore haue shewed to him a kinde of reuerence. Yet it is not for his sake (O farre-renowēd *Troy-nouant*) that my Soule liues in sorrow : albeit, I see him now laughed at and contemned.

Neither am I afflicted by beholding the vnruynesse of those Children that are vnder *The sinnes of Westminster.* my keeping. It were a madnesse in mee to frette at theyr wickednesse, because no sorrow of mine can amend it. I know it, and am ashamed to tell thee, that *Drunkennesse* reeles *Drunkennesse.* euery day vp and down my strectes. Fellowes there are that follow mee, who in deepe bowles shall drowne the Dutchman, and make him lie vnder the Table. At his owne weapon of *Vpsie freeze* will they dare him, and beat him with wine-pots till hee be dead drunke. Out swagger they will besides (being armed with that French

weapon) a whole Fayre full of Butchers and Tinkers, who commonly are the greatest Fighters, and most profound swearers. *Quarrelling.*

As for that fin that is after serued in dinner, and after Supper: or rather that finne that is vp night and day, and can see aswell in darkeness as in Light; that Monster with two bellies, (Lechery I meane) doe what I can, no whips are able to make it leape out of my Iurisdiction. More Mayden-heads I verily beleue / are cut off vpon my owne feather-beds (in one year) than are heads of Cattell cut off in (in two) amongst the Butchers that serue my families. *Lechery.*

But I feare (*O London*) that by dwelling so near thee thou hast infected my houses with these two plagues, that now run ouer all the Kingdome: for all the world knowes that euen thy shop-keepers and poorest Tradefmen lay by their owne occupations, and fall to these.

Other finnes lies knawing (like diseases) at my heart, for Pride sits at the doores of the rich: Enuy goes vp and downe with the Begger, feeding vpon Snakes: *Rents* are layde vpon the racke (euen my own fight) and by my own Children that I haue borne, whilst *Conscience* goes like a foole in pyed colours, the skin of her body hanging so loose, that like an *Oxford* Gloue, thou *Pride.* *Enuy.* *Extortion.*

wouldst swear there wer a false skin within her.

Couetousnes hath got a hundred handes, and all those hands do nothing but tye knots
Auarice. on her Purse-strings, but *Prodigality* hauing but two handes, vndoes those knottes faster, than the other can tie them. O
Vnthriftines. thou Darling of *Great Brittain*, thy Princes call thee *Their Treasurer* and thou art so. But more peeces of Siluer and Gold passe not through thy fingers, then oathes from the mouthes of my inhabitants.

Thou art held to be (*O London*) the lowdest
Swearing. swearer in the kingdome, because (some say) thou hast whole shoppes and Warehouses filled with oathes; yet I feare, I haue those about me that for filthy mouthing wil put thee
Knights of the Post. down, for I am haunted with some that are called *Knights* onely for their swearing. Ranckely doe these and other stinking weedes grow vp in my walkes, and in my Gardens; the fauours of them are Pestilent to my Nosthrils, and are able to kill me: yet much good wholesome fruits do I feed vpon, that are to my life a preservation. So, that for the aches that their diseases breed in my bones I doe not languish neyther.

Thou / knowest and I confesse it, (for if I should not, the whole world would swear it) that thou

possest the more but I the more goodly build-
 ings: thy houses are contrived for thrift
 and profitable uses, mine for state and pleasure: thou dwellest vnder plaine
 roofes, I within royall Pallaces: euery roome that
 thou lodgest in, is but called a Chamber, and euery
 Chamber I sleepe in, is a Kinges Court: In thine
 Armes lie the sonnes of England to suck wealth,
 but in my lap sit the Princes of England to be
 Crowned, In my bosome doe they slumber whilest
 they liue, and when they dye, they desire to bee
 buried betwéene my breasts.

To testifie this, all the annoy[n]ted kinges and
 Queenes, (except one, who receiued his Crowne
 at Glocester) with all the Wiues of those kinges,
 that haue raigned heere since that *Nor-*
man Conqueror, would if they were now
 liuing speake on my side in that behalfe,
 for the full number of 21. Kinges and
 two Queens (being a payre of Sisters)
 haue receiued the glorious Titles of Maiestie,
 and were seen the very first day of their sitting
 on the English throne onely at my
 hands, and in my presence, of which
 that conquerour, and *Matilda* (his
 wife) had the honor to begin; for till
 hys tyme, other places wer made
 happy by that dignity, as *Kingston*, &c. which

*The building
 of Westminster
 and London
 compared.*

*21 Kings and
 two Queenes
 besides the
 wiues of those
 Kinges haue
 bin crowned at
 Westminster.*

*William
 conquerour,
 and his wife
 the first that
 were crowned
 in West-
 minster.*

then were farre aboue me, but now can no way be my equall.

To proue how much the Rulers of this Monarchy haue loued mee euen on their Death-beds, their bodies which they haue (as their richeft Legacies) bequethed to my kéeping, are royall witnesfes. I can fhew thee (O thou Nobleft of thy Nation) the bones not onely of moft of thofe kinges before-named, but of fome that liued here long before them.

But becaufe the Graue is the vtter deftroyer of al beauty, yea and fo defaceth the lookes and the bodies euen of the goodlieft princes, that men abhorre to behold them: alfo for that it is helde an acte moft impious, and full of Sacriledge to offer violence to the deade, I will onely giue thee the / names of all thofe Kinges, *Kings buryed in Westmin.* Queenes, and Princes [of] Royal bloud, that now lay their heads on my knées & muft fléepe there till that day when all that reft in graues, fhall be fummoned to awaken. Of thefe, was *Sybert* (King of the *East-Saxons*) the firft, with his wife *Æthelfoda*. *Sybert* gaue me my firft being in the world, and at his departure from the worlde, did I giue his body an euerlafting habitation. Next vnto him did I lay *Harold* (Sir-named Hare-foot) King of the *West Saxons*.

Then *Edward* the *Confessor*, vppon whome king

William bestowed a shryne of Syluer and Golde. And then these.

Ægytha, wife to that Conquerour.

Matilda, wife to Henry the first, and daughter to *Malcolme* king of Scots.

Henry 3. who builded a great part of that my famous Temple, and whose Sepulcher was adorned with precious stones of *Iasper*, fetched by his sonne *Edwarde* the 1. out of *France*.

Eleanor, wife to that *Henry*.

Edmund second Sonne to that *Henrie*, the first Earle of *Lancaster*, *Darby*, and *Liecester*, wyth *Auelyne* (hys Wife) who was Daughter and heyre to the Earle of *Albemarle*.

Besides him, all the Children of the fayde Henry the 3. and of Edward, 1. (being nine in number.)

Edward the first, who offered to the *Shryne* of *Edward* the *Confessor*, the Chaire of Marble, wherein the kinges of Scotland had wont to be crowned, and in which the king that first made *England* and *Scotlande* one Monarchy, was now lately inthronized. *Eleanor* wife to that *Edward* 1. and Daughter to *Ferdinando* king of *Castyle*. In memory of whose death, so many stately Crosses (as Monnumentes of his loue to her) were erected in all those places where her body was set downe, when it was sent to bee lodged with me.

Eleanor / Countesse of *Barre*, Daughter of *Edward* the first.

Edward 3. and *Phillip* of *Henalt* (his wife.)

William of *Windfore* and *Blanch* (his Sister) children to *Edward* the third.

Thomas of *Wood-stock*, sonne likewise to that *Edward*.

John of *Eltham*, (Earle of *Cornewall*) sonne to *Edward* the second.

Richard 2. that vnfortunate king with *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Vinceflaus* king of *Bohem*; which *Anne* brought vp the fashion for women to ride in side Saddles, which till her time rode as men.

Then that *Guttorum Mastix*, the scourge of the French, *Henry* 5. to doe honor to whose victorious and dreaded name, *Katherine* his wife, and daughter to the King of France, caused an Image (to the portraiture of hir husbande) to bee made of Massy Siluer, all gilded ouer, which was layde vpon his Monument: but Couetousnes, not suffering euen hallowed places, and the shrines of the dead to bee frée from his griping talents, the head of that Image, which was al of Massy siluer, is now broke off, & the plates that couered the body stoln, and conueyed away.

That royall Quéene and Bedfellow of his, Lady *Katherine*, was with mee likewise layd to rest, but after, beeing taken vp, (without any wrong meant

to the body) it nowe lyes vnburied in a poore Coffin of bordes, and with the leaft touch falleth into afhes.

Adde to thefe, *Anne* the wife of *Richard* the third.

Margaret Counteffe of *Richmond* and *Darby*, mother to *Henry* the 7.

Anne of *Cleue*, wife to *Henry* the 8.

Henry 7 and *Elizabeth* his wife, do in mine armes likewise take their euerlafting fleeps: fo does *Elizabeth* daughter to thofe moft happy Princes.

So doth *Margaret* daughter to *Edward* 4.

So doth *Edward* the 6. Sonne to that famous prince, *Henry* 8.

So doth *Mary* whose name ferues her only as a Monument.

And laftly fo doth *Elizabeth*, daughter to that great wariour, who if fhee had no Monument at all confecrated to memory, yet were her name fufficient to eternize her facred worth, and the wonder of her 44. years gouernement. Thus (befides other perfonages of great byrth, too many in number for me to recite and too tedious for thee to heare) am I compassed about with the dead bodies of 42 Kings, * 42 Kings and Queenes and the Children of Kinges buried in West. Quéenes, and the fons and daughters of Kings & Quéens, y remembrance of whom is able to turn me w forrow into Marble*

but y their statues & sumptuous monuments, do shine in my Temples, and worke such astonishment in the eyes (euen of straungers) that I esteeme that hurt of mine, the best part of my glory. Besides all these gallant objects, the swifte-footed *Thamesis*, daunceth all the day long, (in wanton Water-ringes) before mee: shee transformes her

** High water.* mee: Sometimes does shee chaunge her selfe into* a Girdle of Siluer, and then

doe I weare it about my middle. Sometimes

** Rough water.* lookes shee like an* Amazon, (a long curled hayre hanging loofely about her

shoulders) and then does shee fight with the windes, and her combates are discharged with

Ebbing water for then shee runs into the Sea, where hir length can not be measured. excellent grace. Anon shall you beholde her lymbes stretcht out to an infinite, (but comely* length,) and then (O my worthyest Sister) doe we two grow

proude, and take her for a *Ryuer*:

whilest shee continues in that shape, thou knowest what delicate turnings and windinges shee does make euen at our feete: thy habitations stande then like a rich Embrodery about the skirts of an imperial garment, but my buildinges shew like so many Castles, raised by *Enchantment*, where faire Ladies locke vppe their beauties, whilst knights aduenturers come armed thether with loyalty,

challenging them for their loues: yea in such goodly, & in so artificial an order are my Turrets and Towers erected, that the Sun (at his rising) makes mee beléeue / they are Rockes of Burnisht Siluer, & with his blushing vpon them (at his going downe) I haue a thousande times sworne they were so many hills of Gold.

Bée thou now an indifferent Iudge (*O London*, thou fayrest Daughter of Europe) if I, beeing accustomed to this fulnesse of dignitie, and this variety of pleasures, haue not good cause to languishe when I am depriued of them all. The more princely are my guests, the more insufferable, and more to be pittied are my passions, spent for their absence. Well was it for thee (thou Metropolis of the world) that the honours, the *Habits*, the *Tryumphes*, the gifts of Kinges, and the *Reuennewes* that belong to my *Royaltyes*, are not made *Thine*: thou swellest in thy heart enough already, but then wouldst thou haue bin too proud and insolent.

How therefore can I choose but buffet mine owne chéekes through the anguish of my Soule? Teare mine own hayre to see my selfe distressed? and euen drinke mine own hart-bloud in teares, to looke on my present miserie? Listen to me: for now (*O my déereft Play-fellow*) shalt thou heare the very true tunes of my most iust bewaylings.

Those throwes of forowe come vppon mee foure
Westminsters times euery yéere, but at one time more,
complaint. (and with more paines) then at all the
 rest. For in the height and lustiest pride of
 Summer, when euery little Village hath her
 Bachilers & her Damofels tripping deftly about
 May-pols; when Medowes are full of Hay-makers:
 when the fieldes vpon the workidaies are full of
 Haruestars finging, and the town gréenes vpon
 Hollydayes, trodden downe by the Youthes of
 the Parish dancing: when thou (O thou beautifull,
 but bewitching Citty) by the wantonneffe of thine
Bartholmew- eye, and the Musicke of thy voyce
tide. allurest people from all the corners of
 the Land, to throng in heapes, at thy Fayres and
 thy Theators; Then, (euen then) sit I like
The long a Widdow in the middest of my mourn-
vacation before
Michelmas
Tearme. ing: then doe my buildings shew like
 infected lodgings, from which the Inhabitants are
 fledde: then / are my chambers empty, and my
 common paths vntrodden: then doe I not looke
The Court like thy next neighbour, but like a
& 4 Tearmes. creature forlorne and vtterly forsaken.
 Were it not that my state is vpheld by five great
 Pillers, (the chiefe of them being so hie, that
 Kinges and Princes sit on the top of it) I should
 euen loose my name, and the memory of mee
 would be buried in the earth, that now beares

me vp. That first and *Capital** *Columnne* (on which leanes all my strength) is a * *The Court.* *Pyramides*, whose point reaches vppe to the *Starres*: whilest that stands in mine eye, * *The King.* I behold *a *Maiefty*, equall to *Ioues*: I see a * *Vine*, whose braunches shall * *The Queen and her Progeny.* spread so farre, and so hie, that one day they shall couer Kingdomes. I see likewise a * *Table*, at which sit none, but *Those*, * *The Counsell.* whose heads grow white onely with the *Cares* of a Kingdom: I see a *Row* of * *Lords* too, whose flourishing doth dignify the place * *The Nobility.* vppon which they grow, and whose shady boughes beate backe, and keepe off from the people the violent heate of Tyrany and oppression: Besides all these, do I behold a goodly Fountain,* large, cleare, strongly and * *The Clergy.* curiously built, out of which come a thousand pipes, (some greater then the rest) thorough whome a swéete water flowes, that giues life vnto the Soule. And last of all (so full is my happinesse) in stead of earthly Creatures, I see none but * *Goddes*. But (woe is me) when * *The Ladies of the Court.* the gre at *Pillar* is remooued from my sight, then (casting vp mine-eye) me thinks I looke vpon nothing but my owne *Ruines*. Nay, that calamitie of mine doth euen stretch to thee: for thou thy selfe, for all thy loftinesse and boasting

dooest at that time droope, and hange the head.

But note how the *Rulers* of this Land haue loued mee ; though they giue mee woundes, they giue mee *Balme* to cure them : though the Sunne goe from me yet am I comforted with the brightnesse of the Stars. The Law (which lyes in, at euery Vacation) is brought to bed in foure feuerall

* The foure Tearmes. months of the yeare, and deliuered of foure* *Sonnes*. Those *Sonnes* inuite

me to foure kingly Feasts ; they kéep their / *Tournes* ; and their *Returns*, are so many feuerall

The good that the terms bring to Westminster. *Seruices*. They are the *Foure Elements* that gouerne and giue life to my body ; yea, so déere doe I make them vnto me,

that I account of them, as of *Foure Golden Ages*. Whilest any of these foure abide in my Company, I am more Jocond then a Woman in the embraces of her Louer. My Chéekes looke then red, with a high and lusty colour, for I wash them in Wines : my heart is merry, for I nourish it with gladnesse. Then doe my Tenants sléepe soundly, (for they drinke soundly :) Then dare they talke any thing, for they haue Lawe on their sides ; Then are they content to take crackt Crownes, though at another time they would stabbe him that should but hitte theyr eare.

Vintners are then as busie as Bees are in Hiues,

for as Bées flye from one Flower to another to sucke out Hony, so both the Drawers leape from one Hogfhead to another to let out Wines. In euery roome are the Pottle-Pottes working, to bring in gaines to their Maister, as the other labor, to bring forth wax for their hiues. The stings are in the tailles, and that is at the end of their Cups, when they come to a barre for the *Reckoning*: The Drones are those that drinke that which should doe others good, yet hurt themselues by it, taking too much of it.

Neither do *Tauernes* alone fall into this profitable and healthfull sweating *Sicknesse*: but all other Trades, Occupations, Misteries, and Professions, do row vp & down this Spring-tide streame of businesse; and such good Draughts haue they, that all is *Fish* that comes into their Net.

Yea, in the open streetes is such walking, such talking, such running, such riding, such clapping too of windowes, such rapping at Chamber doores, such crying out for drink, such buying vp of meate, and such calling vppon Shottes, that at euery such time, I verily beleéue I dwell in a Towne of Warre.

For / euery morning do the men of law march to the Hall, as it were to the felde: The Coun-

fellors are the Leaders, Atturnies and Clarkes,
Going to law
 compared
 to going to
 war. are petty Commaunders, and Officers
 of the band: the trayned old Weather-
 beaten Souldiers, are those that haue
 followed the Law a long time, and haue vndone
 themfelues by brabblings. The raw, fresh-
 water-Souldiers, are such as entered but yesterdai
 into the action.

In which March of theirs, if you fall but in
 amongst the Rankes, you will by and by suppose
 your selfe in the Low-Countries; for as the
 Souldiers (there) so these (here) talk of nothing
 but Stratagemes and poyntes of War. Some
 threaten to ouerthrow their aduersaries, vpon
 assaults and Battyes: Some (as if an enemy were
 to be blown vp in a Towne) sweare to driue
 them out of their houses by way of Eiectments:
 Others, as if they came to the facking of a Citty,
 cry out vpon nothing but *Attachments*, both of
 goodes and body.

And as among Souldiers, some delight in bloud
 more then others, so amongst these, some take a
 pryde in crueltie more then others, and labour
 onely to haue their Enemies in *Execution*. At
 the length, they come into the felde, (that is to
 say, to the *Barre*) where they must try the quarrell
 by Arbitrement of wordes in stead of swords: for
 there either the one side or other is ouerthrown:

There stand the Pikemen (that is to say, such as haue had long sutes) and being wearyed, care not almost which end goes forward, because they are at a stand; the *Bill-men* hard by them, but they for the most part are for euer complayning. And thus (thou

They that haue had long sutes are like Pike-men, Chancery-mē like Bill-men.

Minion of so many Kinges) doth this stirring vp and downe of my body, stirre vppe my bloud, and keepes mee found : this peopling of my stréets, makes me to be crowned with the title, dignity, and liberties of a Cittie, (for what are Citties if they be not peopled :) this Phisick (so long as I take it) preferues my body in health: But because I am compelled sometimes to giue it ouer, which is commonly in / Haruest, and now a little at the beginning of the fall of the leafe, (for this part of the yeare doth most trouble mee) I feele the state of my body weake, and subiect to infirmities.

The hurt vacations doe to Westminster.

For alasse there are certaine Canker-Wormes (called Vacations) that destroy the Trées of my Inhabitants, so soone as euer they beare any fruite. These Vacations are to mine owne body, like long and wasting consumptions; they are more grieuous to my remembrance, then the comming on of a tedious night to a man tormented with sicknes: or then marriages delaied, to them that lie fighting for the delights thereof.

The vnwholesome breath of Autumne, who is so full of diseases, that his very blowing vpon trées, makes theyr leaues to fall off (as the French Razor shaves off the haire of many of thy *Suburbians*,) euen that, and all the foure Maister-windes that kéepe such a blustering in the world, do not more scatter the dust of the Earth, then the cold blastes of foure Vacations, doe blow abroad the wealth that before I haue gotten together.

In the Tearme times, euery day to me is a day of feasting, but euery Vacation starues me with ill dyet, for all the daies of them are to me nothing but fasting daies. Yea, the Dog-dayes are not halfe so vnwholesome, so pestilent & so perilous to the bodyes of men, as those are to mee. The Tearmes are my flowings, the Vacations my ebbings. So that (if I were sure the world would not hold mee for a miserable and couetous wretch) I could euen wish, that these battayles of the law, were fighting all the yeare long. It were as much glory, fame, and preferment for mee to haue it so, as it is for the Low-countries, to be all the year vp in armes.

And tell me I pray, (thou prouident Mistris ouer so many families) tell mee in thine opinion, if it were not fit to haue all these foure Riuers of the law, run into one stream, without any stoppings

or turnings. For, do but confider what voyage a man is to make when he fayer, *I must goe to / Larw.* It is a *Voyage*, but fhort and eafie to finish, if you méete with an honeft and fhilfull *Pilot*, that knowes the right puttings in, the watering-places, and the *Hauens*, and can auoyd the *Rockes*, *Gulfes*, *Créeke*s, & quick-fands that lie cleane out of the way; and yet many a thoufand do desperately runne themfelues on ground, and fuffer Ship-wracke vppon them. But on the contrary part, if a Man fets out carelefly, not taking the Counfell of men experienced in thofe *Seas*, though he be neuer fo well furnifhed, neuer fo well manned, neuer fo ftrong in heart, neuer fo able to brooke ftormes and tempefts; yet let him bee fure to be toffed from coaft to Coaft, to bee driuen forward with one prosperous gale to day, and to be blown three times further backward with a boiftrous breath to morrow: to haue his Soule afflicted with cares, and his heart eaten vppe with frettinges, and in the end to finde (to his coft) that he had beene better to haue vndertaken a *Voyage* to the *East* and *West Indy*es: and fooner hadde he made his returne home. So that to hoyft vppe Sayles in this *Ocean of Controuerfies*, and to méete with a fortunate and faire *Ariuall*, is as much honor, as to go to *Ierufalem*, and fafely to come back againe.

The Law is vnto vs, as the heauens are ouer our heads: of their owne Nature they are *Praise of the Law.* cléere, gentle, and readie to doe good to man: they giue light to his eyes, comfortable Ayre to his Spirits, warmth to reuiue him, coole-nesse to refresh him. But if they bee troubled by brablings and vnruly mindes, and be put from their owne smooth and euen byas, then doe they plague the world with stormes: Then doth Thunder shake the Rich mans building, lightning burnes vp the poore mans Corne, Haile-stones beat down the fruites of the earth, and all Creatures that are within reach of their fury, tremble and hide their heads at the horrour.

The very phraſe of *Going to Law*, ſhewes the greatnes, Maieſty, and ſtate of Law: for the Law comes to no man, but / he is eyther driuen, or elſe ſo buſie of himſelfe, that he goes to it. The Law ſléepes continually, vnleſſe ſhee bee wakened by the wronges of men oppreſſed, or by the turbulency of thoſe that will not let her reſt: for the firſt ſort of which people, ſhe hath a payre of *Ballance*, wherein ſhee weighes their Innocence, and the Iniuries of others, forcing one to make good the hurts of the other. Againſt the ſecond, ſhe drawes a ſword, with which ſhee both ſtrikes them that break hir peace, and defends thẽ that are threatned to be ſtruck wrongfully. He that

Goes therefore to *Law*, goes before a personage, whose browes are vnwrinckled, yet full of Iudgment ; whose eyes are not wandring, yet turning to both fides ; whose lips are sildome opened, yet what they pronounce is iust ; whose countenāce is austere, yet fetled in vprightnesse ; whose hands are open to all, yet neuer filled with bribes ; whose heart lies hidden, yet frée from corruption. And what man would not desire to bee hourly conuerfant with so excellent, and so composed a creature. He that is vp to the eares in *Law*, is vp to the eares in experience ; He cannot choose but bee a good Subiect, bycause he keepes the Statutes and ordinances of his Country : he cannot choose but proue a worthy souldier, because he is still in action : he must of necessity be both honest and pittifull, for hee measureth other mens cases by his owne. *Law* : why it makes a man watchfull, for he that meddles with it, is sure neuer to sleepe ? It kéeps him from the *Irish* mans disease, (*Lazy-nes* :) from the *Dutch*-mans weakenesse (in not *Bearing* drinke :) from the *Italians* euill spirit that haunts him, (*Lust*) for hees so buied with so many Actions of the *Case*, that hee can haue no leysure nor stomacke for the *Case* of Actions : It preferues him from the *French* falling sicknesse, yet no *Stoues* in *Muscovy* can put a man into more

*Paradox
in praise
of going
to law.*

violent sweates. And last of all, it kéepes him out of the *English-mans* surfeites, for his wayting at his *Counsels* Chamber fo runs in his head, that he scarcely allowes himfelfe a time to dine or sup in.

O / what an excellent Husband doth this going to Law make a man? He giues ouer gaming presently vppon it? He shakes off al company that drew him to expences, and in euery Vacation is fo prouident, that with the Ant hee layes vp Money then, to let it flye amongst Councillors, and Atturnies in the *Tearme*-time? what an able and lusty bodie doth he get by it, that followes it hard? No Carryer is able to take more paynes : no Porter beares more.

It makes a man to be well giuen, for he prayes (euen as hee ambles vp and downe the stréetes :) It makes him to be beloued amongst Lawyers Clarks, and to be feared amongst his owne neighbours (two properties which euery King desires from the hearts of his Subiects) *Loue* and *Feare*.

If men should not goe to Lawe one with another, the Courtier would walk vp and down (Ietting) by the Mercers doore, and wearing his Silkes vnder his nose, which now he dare not doe. Thy Cittizens (O thou the *Best* and onely *Huswife* of this Iland) if Suites were not tryed, some would

scarce kéepe a good Sute on their backs, Solicitors might likewise goe beg, and Scriueners goe starue themfelues.

Had not the people of this large Kingdome faine to so many priuate quarrels, about blowes giuen ; To so many intricate bargains, about buying and felling of Lands ; To so many Cozenages of wicked Executors, in vndoing Orphans and Heires, and so many starting holes, Crannies, Creuifes, windings, wrestlings, rackings, Circumginations, & Circumuentions, to abuse the beautiful body of the Law, and to make it grow crooked, which of itselfe is comly & vpright ; and had not the Law prouided cures for these sores of a common-wealth, & whips to punish such villains, Thou (O princely Mother of many Citties) shouldst neuer haue had so many gallant, Sump-
tuous, & rare Nurseries for young Students, erected full in thine eye, which stand before thy buildinges, as Gates to Kinges Pallaces, and are / the onely honor for entrances into thée.

Had not the Inhabitants of this Empire warred so in law from time to time, one with another, shée coulde not haue boasted of so many Graue, wise, and Learned Iudges. Of so many Discreet, Sage, and reuerend Iustices, Of so many carefull, prudent, and honourable Maiestrates. By meanes of this, is the Gentry of the Land increased, (for

Studies are Trées that bring forth aduancement) by meanes of this, the multitude is helde in Obedience; for lawes are bridles, to curbe those that are head-strong.

What a rare inuention therefore was pen and Incke, and of whom (as streames from a Fountaine), flow all these wonders? How much beholden are men to his witte, that out of a poore Goose-quill was the first deuiser of so strange an Instrument as a Pen, which carries in it such power, such Conquest, such terror, such comfort, and such authority, that euen the greatest Subiects in Kingdomes are glad somtimes to be beholden to it, and as often to tremble whē it is but held vp against them. For a *Pen* in a princes hand commaunds with as ample force as his

*A Paradox
in praise
of a Pen.*

*It giues
charters to
citties, binds
leagues of
Ammitie
with forraign
Nations.*

Scepter; with it doeth he giue Pardons for life, or the heauy doom of death. It bestowes honours and preferments, and like a Trumpet proclaimes a kinges Liberality. Yea, of such Vertue is that worke which a princes hand doth with it, that Actes of Parliament cannot giue a stronger confirmation.

In the hands of a Iudge, it is as dreadfull as his voyce; for it either faues or condemnes, pronounceth freedom or imprisonment.

In the handes of a *Spiritual*l singer, it fets downe

notes of Muficke, which to heare the very Angels leape for ioy in heauen, and deliuereth forth fuch Divine Oracles, that out of them, mortals finde meanes to climbe vp to eternity. Laftly, in the hand of a good Lawyer, a *Pen* is the common fword of Iuftice, and doth as much in the quarrell of the poore man as of the rich : with it, doth he help thofe that are / beaten downe by oppreffion, and lifts them vp by fupplications : but they that are trefpaffers againft the facred Orders of equity, doeth hee with that *Axe* onely leade into *Execution*.

In the handes of badde and vnconfcionable Lawyers, *Pens* are forkes of yron, vpon which poore Clients are toffed from one to another, till they bléede to death : yea the nebs of them are like the *Beakes* of *Vultures*, who (fo they may glutte their appetite with flefh) care not from whofe backes they teare it.

How many thoufandes (with that little Engyne alone) do raife vp houfes to their pofterity, whileft the Ignorant prodigall drownes all the Acres of his Auncestors in the bottome of a Wine-feller, or buries them al in the belly of a Harlot? How many fly higher, and fpread a more Noble wing with that one feather, then thofe Butter-flies do, that ftare vp and downe in the eyes of a kingdome, with all the painted feathers of their riotous pride.

Is it not pittie then (O thou wisest Cenfurer of worldly matters) Is it not great pittie, that an Inſtrument of ſo muſicall a ſound, of ſuch excellent rarity and perfection, ſhould at any time lie dumbe and vntouched, and not rather be played vpon, euen from the beginning of the *Suns* early progreſſe to his ending, and without intermiſſion?

It is, It is, and I know for all thy ſilence thou ſubſcribeſt in thought to this my opinion.

Thus haue I made thee a witneſs of my lamentings; the teares of mine eyes haue in their falling down, dropt vpon thine owne chéekes: I haue opened vnto thee my Bowels, and thou ſéeſt what conſumptions hang vpon me, to make me pyne to nothing. Be thou now (O thou Bryde woorthy the loue euen of the greateſt king) Be thou and the whole worlde my witneſſes, if I deſcend into theſe complaynings without iuſt inforcement.

I haue héere, and there (in this ſtory of my fortunes,) reckoned vp ſome part of my owne worth, and my own inioy / inges, leaſt ſwimming altogether, or too long in the ſtreame of my forrowes, I ſhould vtterly quicke haue funke, and ſo drowne my honour, by forgetting that I am a Citty.

Counfell mee therefore now, (O thou *Charitable Releuer* and *Receiuer* of diſtreſſed *Strangers*) how I may either make this burden of my affliction

lye more lightly on my shoulders, or else how my shoulders may bear it with a commendable patience.

Londons aunswere to West-
minster.



T these wordes, (The *Mother* of the twelue *Companies*,) once or twice shaking her aged but reuerend head, on the top of which stood (as the Crowne of her honour) a heape of lofty Temples and Pynnacles, to the number of one* * 109. parishes in London. hundered and nine, thus grauelie began.

That I haue fummoned vppe more yeares, and therefore more care than thou hast (O beloued of all our Englysh Princes) the Chronicles of *Tyme*, (who sets downe al Occurrents) can testifie.

I dare boast, that *Experience* hath with her owne finger written her Histories on my fore-head; for I haue had Negotiation with all the Nations that be in the world. I haue seene the growing vppe and the withering of many Empyres: the obseruation of forraigne Countreyes hath bin my studdy, whylest the polliticke and stayed gouernment of my owne hath béene my glory. So carefull haue I béene, and so Iealous of my own estate, (séeing cittyes greater than my selfe, to lye as lowe nowe

as their first Foundation) that I haue Printed downe theyr mutabilities and their greatest miseries in the midst and depth of / my palmes, because they should be euer in mine eye as Cautionery prospects. So that it shall well become thee, (neyther needest thou be ashamed) to borrow aduice from me that am thine Elder, and so beaten to the affayres of the world.

Counsell is the cheapest gift that one Friend can bestow vpon another, yet if it be well husbanded, the Interest of no Gold nor Siluer, can amount to halfe the value of it.

Giue me leaue therefore to speake (O thou Courtly *Paramour*) and to speake my minde boldly; for albeit thou art the *Fauourite* of *Greatnesse*, & standest *Gracious* (as theyr Minions) in the eyes of our princes, yet will I be no slaue to my owne thoughtes (like a Parasite) to flatter thee in euils, wherein I shall finde thee woorthy of reprehension.

If I spy any blemishes on thy body, I will lay euen my finger vpon them (not to haue them hidden but discouered) and whatsoever I doe or say, take it not thou, as done in scorne, or in thy dishonour, but as out of the office of integrity, zeale, & hawty affection of an honest friend. For wee two haue reason to assist one another with all the faculties and powers that are within vs, sithence

no calamitie can fall vpon the one, but the other muſt receiue many bruifes by it.

Noble thou art of byrth, as my ſelfe am, for from two feueral kings had we both our beings. Noble is thy bringing vppe as is thy raiſing to high fortunes. Such therefore as thou arte, would I haue thee ſtill to beare thy ſelfe, and not to be deieſted into vulgar, low, & earthlie proſtitutions, for any threatninges or any blowes of inſulting *Fortune*. Well did it become the greatnes of thy place, thy ſtate and calling, not to be throwne downe into a womanish ſoftnes, for that aged and reuerend (but * wry-necked) ſonne of thine, whoſe woorthineſſe thou haſt ſufficientlie proclaimed.

* *Charing
Croſſe.*

Miferies that fall vpon vs by our owne wilfulnes, or by others Tyranny, are to be grieued at, becauſe wee ſuf/fer iniuſtly: But ſtroakes ſ̄ are ineuitable, are to be receaued, yea, to bee met and ſtood vnder with a moſt conſtant and reſolued fortitude.

His downefall, though it ſeeme great, yet is it not to be lamented, but to be borne, becauſe he fell not vpon a diſhonorable Graue; but into ſuch a one, as by the frailety of *Time*, *Nature*, and deſtiny, was preordayned for him. His end was no like the end of Traytors, who are cut off in the pride of their bloud and youth, or as the end

of Citties, that reuolt from the obedience of their Soueraignes, and haue their Obloquies growing vp still, euē in their Ashes: but he threw himselfe vppon the earth, féeing the hand of extreame age (which must pull downe at last the whole frame of this Worlde) lay so hardly, and so heauily vppon him. Had his *Ruine* béene wrought by those terrible thunder-Clappes of ciuill Warre,

*Warres of the
Barons in
K. Stephens
raigne.*

when (in the raigne of King *Stephen*) all the Realm was in a flaming combustion of discord, kindled by *Maud* the Empreffe, in the quarrell of Duke *Henry* (her Son,)

*Mad parliament
at
Oxford held
by the Barons
in 23. of
Henry the
third.*

Or had he been condemned in that mad Parliament held at *Oxford*, when the *Barons* of this Land (within fewe monthes after) first forced their King

(*Henry* of that name the third) to take my Tower for his Sanctuary, and after tooke him prysoner with his Sonne, and many of his Nobility, at the battaile at *Lewes*. Or had he béene brought to flauery and confusion, as I my selfe (for all my strength of friendes, and my owne greatnesse) was

*Rebellion in
Essex by
Wat Tyler.*

likely to haue béene in two feuerall rebellions: The one in the raigne of *Richard* the second, by *Essex* men, who beheaded all men of Law, destroyed the *Records* and Monuments of Learning; tyranized ouer Straungers, and threatned to lead me and my

Inhabitanter into Captiuity, and so bring vpon me vtter disolation. The other in those tempestuous and variable tossinges of that vertuous, but wretched King *Henry* the sixt, in the handes of *Fortune*, when a fire of commotion was kindled by Kentish-men, whose flames euen beganne to burne in my owne bosome. Or / had that Sonne of thine perished betwéene the rage of those two great *Families*, (the *Yorkists* and *Lancastrians*) that was nourished so many yéers together, with the liues, honors, and ouerthrowes of so many Princes of the bloud Royall, and with the fall of so many Subiects, that in one battaile were discomfited on both sides 35111. Persons; then if thou hadst not lamented for him, I should worthily haue blamed thée, then would I my selfe haue beene a part in thy sorrow.

*Rebellion
in Kent.
Jack Cade.*

*Dissention
of the two
Families,
Lancaster
and Yorke.*

*Battaile on
Palm Sunday.*

A better, and not so blacke a fate hath weighted vppon *That Mirror of antiquity* belonging to thee, than (euer since the first rayfing) hath falne vpon the *Goodliest*, the *Grea[t]est*, the *Highest*, and most *Hallowed * Monument of mine*. His miseries haue béene so many, and the top of his calamities is clymbed vp to such a height, that I should do his sorrows wrong, to set thē to the tune of my voyce, whē no notes

** Pauls
steeple.*

but his owne are able to sing them forth. Lift
 vp therefore thy heauy head (*O thou*
London speak-
ing to Pauls
steeple. *that art maintayned by the Pillers of the*
Church) and though thou hast a leaden
 countenance, of which may be gathered the true
 and full weight of that which lies vppon thee to
 presse thee downe, yet with a voyce (lower than
 theirs that are daily *Singers* of heauenly songs in
 thy hearing,) ring thou forth the *Allarum* of those
 passionate heart-breaking vlulations, which (like
 the raptures of Thunder) force a continuall passage
 through thy bosome. Bee thou attentiuē likewise
 (thou Nurser vp of all our *English* Nobility) and
 as I haue lent an erected and serious eare to those
Complaints which thou powrest forth in behalfe
 of thy Sonne, So be thou (I coniure thee) a silent
 and obseruing Auditor of these Lamentations,
 which I see are already struiuing to make way
 through the lips of this afflicted *Child* of mine.
 Marke him well, for now he begins.

Paules / Steeples complaint.



Herein? O wherein haue I (the most
 infortunate of all this Kingdome)
 offended so highly, that thus often,
 and with such dreadfull blowes, I shold
 be smote by the hand of heauen? So cruelly haue

I béene ſtrucke that euen fire (to my thinking) hath ſhaſhed out at mine eye: and ſuch deepe woundes haue I receiued on my head, that inſtead of teares, my very battlements haue dropt downe, and in their falling haue ſcalded my chéekes, as if they had béene ſhowers of molten Lead. Doth this hot Vengeance fly (as if it were with the ſwifteſt winges of Lightning) from aboue, to ſeize vpon me, for my owne finnes, or for his, that firſt beganne to ſet me vppe? But alaſſe: How ingratefull am I, to haue of my Patron ſo vn-righteous, and ſo godleſſe a remembraunce? *Ethelbert* (King of *Kent*) was my *Founder*: out of the duſt of the earth did he raiſe mee: out of the hard Rock was I faſhioned to a beautifull ſhape, and by him conſecrated to a moſt holy and religious uſe: For *Ethelbert* (that good King) was the firſt that gaue entertainment to *Auguſtine*, *Melitus*, *Iuſtus*, and *Iohn*: who by Saint *Gregory* were ſent hither to preach the Miſteries Diuine: The deuotion of which men, like foure ſtreames, cauſed the Chriſtian Fayth to fly into this land, and that princely father of mee was the firſt whom they conuerted.

In aduauncement of *Religion*, and to make it ſpread higher, did he ſet mee into the earth, planted mee, and hadde a reuerend care to haue mee grow vppe in ſtate and beauty. It cannot

be therefore, that fo good and meritoryous a worke in him, fhould be fo ill rewarded.

No, / no, it is not for his fake that I haue béene punnished, but eyther for my owne or fome others wicked deferving.

Howfoeuer it be, or in whom-foeuer the fault lyes, on mée are the plagues inflicted, on my head are heaped the difgraces and dishonours, mine is the fmart, mine is the Sorrow. And though the eyes of euey Straunger, and of euey starting Paffenger be caft vp vppon mee, all of them wondering at, but none pittying my misfortune, becaufe to them it appeares fleight, or elfe it appeares to them nothing at all, yet let mée ftand before a Iuditious, cléere, and impartiall Cenfor, and the condition of the moft wretched will not féeme fo miserable and bafe as mine.

When the Hawthorne and Low Bryer are cut downe, the fpoyle of them is not regarded, for it mooues not any: But when the Prince of the Forrest (the mighty and facred *Oake*) hath the Axe layed to his roote, at euey blow that is giuen, the very woods fend out Grones. Small Cottages béeing on fire, are quickly either quenched, or if not quenched, the wound that a Common-wealth receiues by them is eafily cured: But when a body (fo noble; So antient, fo comely for Stature, fo reuerenced for State, fo

richly adorned, so full of beauty, of strength, of Ceremonies : so followed, so kneeled vnto, and almost so adored as my selfe am, and euer haue beene daily) is defaced by flames, and shaken into dust by the wrath of the breath Almighty. The very sight of this is able to bréede Earthquakes in Citties that behold it.

And euen from such a height, such a happineffe, and such an honor am I fallen. My head was aduanced with the loftiest in the Kingdome, and so tender a care had the heauens ouer it, that it was taken vp and layde in the bosome of the Clouds.

My aking browes rested themselues vpon the Christall Chariot of the Moone, and the Crowne of my head (when I stood on Tiptoe and stretched my body to the length,) touched / that Celestiall rooffe, embossed all ouer with studs of golde ; I did not only ouer-looke the proudest buildinges in thée (O thou *Land-lady* to so many thousands of houfes) with those also that are the inheritance of her thy next neybour : but mine eye at euery opening hadde the greatest part of the kingdome as a prospect.

The Marriner then called mee his Sea-marke, for to him I stood as a Watch-tower to guide him safely to our English shore. No sooner did y^e *Traueler* by land see me, but his heart leaped for ioy, and the wearisomnesse of his way seemed to

go from him, because he knew he was in sight of the most goodly Cittie which he loued. But how often hath this glory of mine bin Ecclipsed, and at such times when it was in the fulnes? whether my own ambition (in aspyring too high) or whether the Iustice of those about mee in punishing my pride, were the cause of my *Fall*, I know not. But sure I am that my head hath beene often laid to the blocke, and many blowes giuen to strike it off.

The first blow was* giuen me when I had stood vntaynted, and vnblemished 477. years after the beginning of my foundation, for I was raised, and intituled to the name & honour of a *Temple*, about the yeare after the *Incarnation* 610. And in the yeare of *Redemption* 1087. was I, (with a great parte of thy body, O thou best of *Citties*) consumed in Fyre. But I was in a short time healed of those hurts by *Mauritius** (thy *Byshop*), who to defend me from after-burnings, mounted me vpon Arches, & gaue me ribs of stone, which was fetched from *Cane* in *Normandy*.

Frée from the mallice (at least from the strokes) of ruining *Time* and the enuious* blasts of *Fortune*, did I continue full 357. yeares together after this first blowe, but in *Anno* 1444. heauen smote me with

* *Pauls church*
buildd about
the year after
Christ 610.
& about 477.
yeares after
was consumed
by fire 1087
in the time of
Willi[am]
Conqueror.

* *Mauritius*
repayred it
& new-built
it of stone.

* 1444 in the
the raigin of
Henry 6.
Burnt with
lightning.

lightning, yet did I presently recouer, and held vppe my heade loftier then before, for* in *Anno* 1462. did my body carry in heighth 520. foot, the stone worke being 260. foot and the Spire as many. In length was 1720. foot, and in bredth 130. At the same time / did I weare on the Crowne of my head (as it hadde bin a Crest vnto it) a *Cocke* or *Eagle*, which béeing inconstant was (I thinke) destroyed for turning about with euery winde: It carried in weight forty poundes, being of copper gilded ouer: the length from the bil to the taile four foote, the breadth ouer the wings, three foote and a halfe, the crosse (from the bole to the Eagle) fifteene foote, and fixe ynches of a fize, the length thereof ouer-thwarte, was fise foote and ten ynches. The compasse of the bole nine foote and one ynch: of which crosse (which stood aboue my head as a rich Diadem) the inner part was Oke, the next couer was lead, and a third (vppon that) of copper, which with the bole and Eagle (being of Copper also) were al gilded ouer.

The description of the Steeple when it was at the Heighth, & of the body of the church as it is now.

In this magnificence was I arrayed, thus was I with Marble Towers and Pynnacles crowned: the wonder of the world was I counted in the iudgement of all eyes that beheld mee, and the onely marke that enuie of forraigne Kingdomes shot at, who did but heare of my *Greatnes*.

But (alacke) how momentary is all earthly happineſſe? How fading is our painted Glory? Many yeares were not numbred, but behold in

1561. in the
raigne of
Q. Elizabeth
fyrde by
lightning
4. of Iu:

Anno 1561. the hand of Heauen was once more filled with vengeance, which in clouds of fire, was there throwne vpon my heade, ſo that in leſſe than the ſpace of foure houres I that was the Mirrhor of the world (for beauty) was made the miſerableſt creature in the worlde by my deformity. Yet did that woorthy and my euer to be honoured Miſtris*

beſtow vpon me in Gold 1000. Markes
* Q. Elizabeth
gaue 1000
marks in gold
to redifie the
Church.
to make good my loſſes, and gaue (beſides) warrant for a 1000 loades of Timber, to repayre my ruines: Thy Cittizens likewise (O my deareſt Mother) and the Cleargy of the Lande, were euen Prodigall of theyr purſes to ſet me vp againe. .

Some good was done vnto mee, and much good lefte vndone.

This laſt blow was to mee fatall and deadly, for now, am / I both headleſſe, and honourleſſe: my ſhoulders being daily troden vpon in ſcorne, branded with markes and Letters, and ſcoared vpon with the points of kniues and Bodkins, which howſoeuer the ignorant laugh at, thoſe that are wiſe know they are Characters of my infamy; yea to ſo low a ſtate am I brought, that madmen

and fooles, & euery ydle companion lay wagers in mockery, onely to abufe mee. Some (feeing me fo patient to endure Crowes and Dawes) pecking at my ribs, haue driuen tame Partridges ouer my bofome, others euen riding ouer me, and Capring vpon my backe, as if they had bin curvetting on the horfe, which in defpight they brought to Trample vpon me.

8 Partridges
on the top
of Powles in
an. 1597.

A horse
there
likewise
in An. 1600.

Who therefore that did but eyther knowe or hath but heard of my former prosperity, would not gréeue to fee mee fallen into this basenes, and moft contemptible bondage? but I haue deserued (I confesse) I haue moft iustly deserued to haue these afflictions, these dishonours, and these open punnishmentes layd vppon mee, albeit they were tenne times numbred ouer and ouer.

For whereas I was at first consecrated to a mysticall & religious purpose (the Ceremonies of * which are daily obserued in the better part of me, for my hart is euen to this hower an Altar vpon which are offred the sacrifices of holy prayers for mennes Sinnes) yet are some limbes of my venerable bodie abused, and put to prophane, horrid and seruile customes: no maruell though my head rotte, when the bodie is so ful of diseases: no maruell if the Diuine

* The guyre in
which is diuine
seruice twice
euerie day in
the yeare.

The bodie of the
Church serues
onely for
walkes.

Executioner cut mee off by the shoulders, when in my bosom is so much horrible and close Treason practised against the King of the whole world.

For albeit though I neuer yet came downe all
The walks my stayres, to bee an Occuler witnesse-
in Paules. bearer of what I speake, and what is
 (sometimes spoake openly, and sometimes spoke
 in priuate) committed in my Walkes, yet dooeth
 the daily founde and Echo of much knauish
 villanie / strike vp into mine eare. What whis-
 pering is there in *Terme* times, how by some slight
 to cheat the poore country Clients of his full purse
 that is stucke vnder his girdle? What plots are
 layd to furnish young gallants with readie money
 (which is shared afterwards at a Tauern) therby
 to diffurnish him of his patrimony? what buying
 vp of oaths, out of the hands of Knightes of the
 Post, who for a few shillings doe daily sell their
 foules? What layinge of heads is there together
 and fisting of the braine, still and anon, as it
 growes towards eleuen of the clocke (euen amongst
 those that wear guilt Rapiers by their sides) where
 for that noone they may shift from Duke *Humfrey*,
 & bee furnished with a Dinner at some meaner
 mans Table? What damnable bargaines of vn-
 mercifull Brokery, & of vnmeasurable Vsfury are
 there clapt vp? What swearing is there, yea, what
 swaggering, what facing and out-facing? What

shuffling, what shoudering, what Iustling, what leering, what byting of Thumbs to beget quarrels, what holding vppe of fingers to remember drunken méetings, what brauing with Feathers, what bearding with Mustachoes, what casting open of cloakes to publish new clothes, what muffing in cloaks to hyde broken Elbows, so that when I heare such trampling vp and downe, such spetting, such halking, and such humming (euery mans lippes making a noife, yet not a word to be vnderstoode,) I verily beléeue that I am the Tower of *Babell* newly to be builded vp, but presently despaire of euer béeing finished, because there is in me such a confusion of languages.

For at one time, in one and the same ranke, yea, foote by foote, and elbow by elbow, shall you see walking, the Knight, the Gull, the Gallant, the vpstart, the Gentleman, the Clowne, the Captaine, the Appel-squire, the Lawyer, the Vsurer, the Cittizen, the Bankerout, the Scholler, the Begger, the Doctor, the Ideot, the Ruffian, the Cheater, the Puritan, the Cut-throat, the Hye-men, the Low-men, the True-man, and the Thiefe: of all trades & professions some, / of all Countreyes some; And thus dooeth my middle *Ile* shew like the *Mediterranean Sea*, in which as well the Merchant hoyfts vp sayles to purchase wealth honestly, as the *Rouer* to light vpon prize vniustly. Thus

am I like a common Mart where all Commodities (both the good and the bad) are to be bought and folde. Thus whilest deuotion kneeles at her prayers, doth prophanation walke vnder her nose in contempt of *Religion*. But my lamentations are scattered with the winds, my sighes are loft in the Ayre, and I my selfe not thought worthy to stand high in the loue of those that are borne and nourished by mee. An end therefore doe I make heare of this my mourning.

The *Steeple* of *S. Paule* abruptly thus breaketh off, because he felt himselfe not so well as he could wish ; The *Lady* of Citties (who is gouerned by
24 Aldermen. the wisedome of 24. graue senators, all of those 24. submitting themselues to the authority onely of *One*,* thereby teaching examples of *Obedience*) did thus breake silence,
* L: Mayor. and renew her spéech : Tell me now (O *Westminster*) which of *Vs two*, haue greatest cause to complaine for the misfortune
Londons speech to Westminster continued. of our sons ; yet thou and I are not indifferent Iudges in this case, because it is our owne particuler : let vs therefore leaue the censure of it to the Arbitrement of the world ; and whilest the Controuerſie is in deciding, bee not thou offended w̄ me, if now a litle I take vpon me the office of a Mother, & fall into a gentle reprehension of thee. I remember, that when thou

haddest layd abroad the Ruines of thy Sonne, and yet on the top of them haddest builded vp his honors, which to doe, did in thée féeme glorious; thou diddest then presently beginne to rip open the adulterous Wombe of those finnes that are euery day begotten vnder thy roofes: the very naming of which, though it be odious to heauen and earth: yet diddest thou féeme to haue so little feeling of thine owne infamy, that thou diddest laugh at thy dishonor, and wert not fory for those euilles which thou thy selfe confessest, abundantly swarme within thée.

O / how palpable is thy blindnesse! How grosse thine ignoraunce, in running into this errour! What vpholdeth Kingdomes but gouernement? What subuerteth licentioufnesse and disorder? Vices in a common-wealth are as diseases in a body; if quickly they be not cured, they suddently kill. They are Weedes in the fayrest Garden, if eare they take roote, you pull them not vp, they spoyle the wholesome Hearbes and Flowers, and turne the Ground into a Wildernesse. There is no destruction so fearefull to a Citty, as that destruction which a Citty brings vpon it selfe: and neuer is it more néere a fall, then when it maketh much of those sins, which like Snakes lie in the bosome of it, and sucke out the bloud.

*Cities soonest
destroy
themselves.*

All those Cankers of a State, that lye gnawing
The sinnes to eate thée vppe; All those fenfuall
of London. ftreames, that flow about thy body, and
 labour to drowne it in impieties, flowe in thy
 Veynes, but as little Riuolets, but in mine they
 excéede all boundes, and swell vppe to an Ocean.
 And that the very least of them vndermineth and
 fhaketh my strongest buildings.

What abomination reigneth in thée, which is
 not in me doubled? If Pride ride vp
First Pride. and downe in thy Coaches, She is all the
 fore-noone at her Glasse in my priuate chambers,
 and in the after-noone fits like a prostituted Harlot,
 tempting Passengers to the Stalles of my Inhabi-
 tantes.

If Vfurers (who are Christiã Jews) dwell in thy
 ftréets; I haue both *Vfurers* and *Brokers*,
Vsury. (who are the English Deuils) opening
Brokery. shoppes in mine. Dooft thou bring vppe Swearers,
 I can sweare thée down? Art thou
Periury. Quarrellsome? I thirst after bloud. Is
Murder. there any one in thée that scoffes at
Atheisme. Religion? Many there are in mee that sweare
 there is no Religion.

As for that Monster with many heades, that
 Beast, (both Male and Female) I meane
Lechery. Letchery, it is within my Fréedome
 more made of, then Island Dogges are amongest

Cittizens Wiues; and when it gets out of my frée /dome, it is then like the place where it defires to lurke it, for then it lyes out of the circuite of all ciuill Liberty.

In the troublefome reigne of King *Stephen*, there were fhewed at one mufter twenty thoufand armed Horfemen, and three fcore thoufand Footemen, all which number were Cittizens that liued within my walles: But I verily beléeue, that in this peaceable reigne of our Princes in thefe dayes, if a true mufter were taken, there would be found almoft as many Strumpets as would bee able to dare the *Turke*, (with all his Concubines) into the felde, or to ouer-runne all the Lowe Countries, and to fpoyle the enemy, were he neuer fo ftrong or desperate, if it came to handy-gripes.

Beafts in their Act of generation vfe not more community: fauage people that know not their Maker, breake not more the limites of Modefty: Common Iuglers, Fidlers, and Players, doe not more bafely prostitute themfelues to the pleasures of euery two-penny drunken *Plebeian*, than doe thofe *Quadrantariæ Meretrices*, the Mercenary Hackneies that ftand at racke and manger within my fuburbes.

As Buls and Beares are for fmall pieces of Siluer to be bayted, fo are thefe. As at common *Out-ropes*, when houfholds-ftuffe is to bée fold, they

cry *Who giues more.* So stand these vpon their thresholdes, not crying *Who giues more,* (only) but *Who giues any thing.* But that it stands not with the Maiefty of our state, nor with the Lawes of our *Religion,* It were as good, nay better, to giue frédome and liberties to the setting vp of a cōman *Stewes,* as heretofore on the *Banck* (opposite to thée and me on the farther side of the *Thames*) it hath béene vsed.

In those dayes Orders were established to kéepe this Sin within certaine boundes, but now it breakes beyond all limits.

It was then enacted by a parliament (at which thou y haſt / had thy voyce in so many Parliaments wert present) that the *Bordello* or common *Stewes* on the *Bancke-side,* should obserue these constitutions.

First, no *Stew-holder,* or his wife was to compell Orders for
the Stewes. any single Woman to stay with them against her will, but to giue her leaue to come and go at her pleasure.

Our suburb
Barowes keep
Ordinaries
for all
commers. *Secondly* that no *Stew-holder* should kéepe any Woman to board, but shée to boord abroad, or where shée lysted.

* The price of
sin is raysed,
& so are the
rents. *Thirdly,* to take for a *Courtezans* * Chamber not aboue 14. pence by the wéeke.

* Noctes atque
dies non. *Fourthly,* not to kéepe open doores * vpon Holy-dayes.

Fiftly, not to kéepe any fingle woman in his houfe on the Holy-dayes, but the *Bailiffe* to fee them voyded out of the Lordfhip.

*Officers now
haue filuer
eies and
cannot see.*

Sixtly, that no fingle woman fhould be detain'd in any fuch houfe againft her wil, hauing an intent to forfake that courfe of life.

*Few Turne-
coates in
houses of this
Religion.*

Seauenthy, that no *Stew-holder* was to giue entertainment to any Woman of any order in Religion, or to any man's wife.

*Aswell Puri-
tane as Pro-
testant are
welcome.*

Eyghtly, that no *Courtezan* was to receiue hire of any man to lye with him, but ſhe was to lye all night with him till the next morning.

*Now they
work like
Bakers night
and day.*

Ninthly, that no man was to be drawne by violence, or be inticed by any impudent and whorifh allurements into any *Stew-houfe*.

*Now they use
plaine dealing.*

Tenthly, that euery *Brothely* or *Stew-houfe* was to bee fearched wéeke by Conftables and other Officers.

*They are
searched
daily.*

Laftly, that no *Stew-holder* fhould lodge in hys houfe any Woman that had the daungerous infirmity of burning, &c.

*Iamque vrit
flamma me-
dullus.*

Theſe (amongft others) with penalties and puniſhments vppon the breach of any one of

them, were the ordinances of these times, but nowe (thankes to the negligence of this age) though sharper Lawes doe threaten to strike this sinne, yet they do but threaten, for they seldom strike, or if they strike, it is with the backe of the sworde of Iustice.

The setting vp of a whore-house, is now as common as the setting vp of a Trade : yea, and it goes vnder that name. A stocke of two beds and foure wenches is able to put a Lady *Pandaresse* into present practise, and to bring them into reasonable doings.

In these shoppes (of the world, the flesh, and the deuill) soules are set to sale, and bodies sent to shipwracke : men and women as familiarly goe into a chamber to damne one another on a Feather-bedde, as into a Tauerne to bée merrie with wine. But for al this it goes vnder the name of *The sweet sin*, and of all, they are counted *Wenches of the old Religion*, and for all their dancings in Tauernes, ryots in Suppers, and ruffling in Taffities, yet A cloyster of such *Nunnes* standes like a *Spittle*, for euery house in it is more infectious then that which hath a *Redde Crosse* ouer the dore. Such as *Smithfield* is to horses, such is a *House of these Sisters* to women : It is as fatal to thē, It is as infamous. The Bawds, *Pettie Bawds*, and *Panders* are the Horse-courfers that bring Iades into the

market: wher they ſwear they are free from diſeaſes, whẽ they haue more hanging on their bones then are in a French Army; and that they are but Coltes of halfe a years running, when they haue ſcarſe a founde tooth in their heades. There ſhall you find beaſtes of all ages, of all Colours, of all prices, of all paces, yet moſt of them gyuen to falſe gallops: hardly among twenty one that is good: for euery one that proues ſo, a hundred continue bad.

Such is the quality of Smithfield Nags, ſuch the property of Suburbe Curtizans. In briefe, their beginning is brauery, their end beggery, their life is deteſtable, & death (for the moſt part) damnable. Since therefore ſo dangerous a Serpent ſhootes his ranckling ſtinges into both our boſomes, let vs not (as deſperate of our owne eſtates) open our breaſts to receiue them, and ſo be guilty to our own deſtruction, but rather prouide vs of Armor to reſiſt the malice of her poyſon, for be affured (*O thou that art ſtill ready and ſtill moſt woorthy to entertaine forraygne Princes and Embaſſadors*) that ſo long as this double-dealing-diuell (*Lechery*) walks vp and down in our houſes, *Vengeance* will neuer be driuen from our doores.

A litle more muſt I yet chyde thee (*O thou Minion, now to Two mighty Nations*) for I begin

to grow Iealous of thée, that thou féekest to rob
 mée of my best, my most worthy, most Princely,
 * *King* and my most desired * *Louer*, to enioy
James. him solely to thy selfe : else wherefore
 dost thou repine that either I, or any other of our
 Sister-citties, should be made happy by his com-
 pany? It shewes that thy heart is stufte with a
 rancke and boyling enuie; thou gréeues that any
 should prosper but thy selfe. It condemnes thee
 of ambition, (which sinne thou thinkest becomes
 thée, because thou art a Courtier). It condemnes
 thée of *Couetousnes*, a vyce then which none more
 vily blemisheth a noble mind, (such as all Nations
 that haue bin thy *Guests*, haue neuer supposed to
 shine in thée.) I estéeme my selfe the most
 Fortunate of all my neighbour Citties in this
 large kingdome, if *That Royall Maister* of vs both
 (nay of vs all) doe but vouchsafe to passe by mee,
 or but so much as cast hys eye vpon me; and
 dost thou cry out *Thou art vndone*, when after
 his embracings of thée so many whole moneths
 (oftentimes) together, after his bestowing so many
 dignities, and so much wealth vpon thée : yea, and
 when hee giues thée his *Royall* word, not to be
 absent from thee long; cannot this content thée,
 and satisfie the flame of thy desyres, but that thou
 must wish to haue him fonde ouer thée, and that
 the beams of his most princely and frée affection,

shuld haue all their points méete in thy bosome, as their onelie fixed *Obiect*? for shame desire it not, for this immoderate appetite of thine is to the dishonour and hurt of al the Citties round about thee. Bridle therefore these passions of thy soule, / which otherwise will make thée turne wild, and win them by gentle meanes to come in, and subiect themselues to the laws of *Reason*. If the moyst-handed *Isis**, shold send all her melted Siluer to that insearchable and vnknowne *Treasury of Neptune*, (into which all Riuers pay their custome) and should neuer haue an profitable *Returne* of it, how soone would she grow poore? Or if the *Sea-god*, (out of a prodigal and flowing humor) should do nothing but pour his gifts into the lappe of that his Christall bosom daughter, how soone would her swimming too hie in riches, make her forget her selfe? and in that pride of swelling, worke the subuersion both of thée and me? we should lye drowned in her greatnes, as other partes of the land would bee ouerwhelmed in thyne, if thou haddest what thou desirest and couetest.

But thou seest the *Sunne* neuer tarries in one poynt of heauen alone: his remoouing from place to place, shewes his Soueraignty, and makes him better welcome thither, where hee hath bene the longest absent; and euen so of kinges.

* *The Thames*
who takes the
name from
Thame &
Isis.

A Cittizen of mine (to his immortal memory)
 dyd in one day, feaft at his Table *Four*
Henry Pichard Kings (*viz.*) *Edward* the third (king of
vintner, maior *in An. 30, of* *England*) *John* King of *France*, *David*
Edward 3. *le Bruce*, King of Scots, and the King of *Cyprus*,
 and now of late (imitating that example) did
 another of my *Prætors** feaft (tho not
Sir John Wats foure kinges) one equall in power, in
Cloth worker *Lord Mayor* *now this* *present yea[r]*,
1607. *Maiefty*, and in *Dominion*, to all these 4.
 (euen the Heyre and present *Inheritor*
 of 4. mighty Empires, our foueraign Lord & maift.
James the 6.) To looke but back vpon which
 happy daies (because I haue séene but few of
 thē) makes my hart beate againſt my ribbes for
 ioy: I am proud euen in the remembraunce of
 them, and to the intent they may neuer be for-
 gotten, thoſe yeares and months that brought forth
 this honour vnto me, ſhall be Chronicled in the
 miſt of my boſome in *Chareſters* of Gold.

Thus do I comfort my ſelfe by repeating euer
 ȳ bleſſings beſtowed / vpon me by a few of our
 Princes, but how many of them haue feaſted,
 banqueted and reuelled with thee? And yet
 wouldſt thou barre any of them from taking hys
 pleaſures abroad, but onely in thy preſents. Thou
 arte proude, and takeſt vpon thee to ſtretch forth
 too imperious a hand.

Thou art contented to receiue in the *Golden*

Haruest, but loath to bée shaken with the breath of *Autumne*. Thou likest it well to haue a Summer all the yeare, but dost not consider, that *Winter* is as wholesome for thy body. This shewes thy indiscretion, thy improuidence, and indulgence of thy selfe, to bée pampered like an *Epicure*.

Thou art gréedy as the Sea, and wouldest deuoure all things, but wouldest part from nothing: thou art catching as fire; so thy self mayst be fed, thou carest not who perish. Vncharitable are thy wishes, immodest are thy longings, and most vnconscionable are thy aspyrings, and most vnneighborly are thy fore-stallings. That which thou wouldest haue done, is not (I graunt) against all Law, but it is with *All Law*, for thou desirest to haue men go to Law all the yeare long; which wish of thine is as dishonest as if it were to haue continuall warres: and continual wars are continuall flaueries. It is as if thou shouldest wish to haue an euerlasting thunder; for what are pleadings of causes, but noise without ceasing?

Thou sayest the foure *Tearmes* are vnto thée as foure great *Feasts*, yet doost thou in bitternes of thy sorrow, cry out vpon foure *Vacations*: wherein thou behauest thy selfe all one, as if thou shouldest complain, because thou art not euery houre féeding. If

*A paradox
in praise of
Vacations.*

four *Tearmes* should be without tearme and neuer come to an end, those feastes which they incite thee to, would be to their incurable surfeits, and so consequently thy destruction. If the founde of Lawyers tongues were but one whole twelue month in thine eare, thou thy selfe wouldst euen loath it, tho it were vnto thee neuer so delicate Musicke.

Nothing / increases in vs as a delight in any pleasure, but to haue that pleasure taken away for a time. But that the night offends vs with darknes, we should grow weary of the day. So that four *Vacations* (if thou canst rightly make vse of them) may be vnto thee as 4. feueral sawces, to sharpen thy stomacke against those great feasts are serued vp to thy Tables.

To goe to Law (I confesse) is necessary in a *Republike*; So is it to haue a *Plague*, for thereby the superfluous numbers of people, which otherwise (if they increased) would deuoure one another, are swept away: So is it to haue *War*, for the Sword cuts off those idle branches that steale away the Sap from the profitable boughes of a Kingdome. But to haue a *Warre* without end, or a *Plague* without mercy, is the vndoing of a Realme; and so would it be, if men were euer in brablings.

The 4. *Vacations* are like so many foundings of *Retreat* after 4. *Battailes*; in which breathing-times men renew their courages, their forces, and

their manners of fight: where (else) the *Pleader* (neuer giuing ouer) would grow too rich, and so bee enuied, and the clyent euer spending would be made a Begger, and so gather into faction.

Vaine therefore, idle, sencelesse, shapelesse, and of no validity are those *Encomiasticke* honors, with which thy rhetoricall cunning hath fethered a *Pen* so gaily. An Idoll hast thou made of it, whereas in the true nature it is a pyneon puld from the left wing of the deuill. *A Pen!* The inuention of that, and of *Incke* hath brought as many curses into the world, as that damnable Witch-craft of the *Fryer*, who tore open the bowels of Hell, to find those murdering engines of mankind, *Guns* and *Powder*.

*Inuectiue
against
a Pen.*

Both these are alike in quality, in mischief: yea, and almost in fashion; The *Pen* is the Piece that shootes, *Inck* is the powder that carries, and *Wordes* are the Bullets that kill.

The one doth onely destroy men in time of warre, the other consumes men, both in warre and peace.

The one batters downe *Castles*, the other barthers them away. *Cedant Arma Togæ*, let *Guns* therefore giue place to *Gownes*, for the *Pen* is the more dangerous weapon to run vpon.

Why then doost thou, nay, howe canst thou without blushing defend a cause so notoriously

badde? How dareſt thou hang a Trée ſo barren of goodneſſe, and ſo rancke of poyſon at the roote, with ſo many Garlandes of prayſes? Canſt thou find in thy heart to write *Eulogies* in honour of that deadly double pointed *Engine*, that hath béen the confuſion of ſo many thouſands? Then let wreathes of *Lawrell* Crowne their Temples, that ſhall ſing the diſhonorable Acts of thoſe Swords, which baſely haue béen imbrued in the bowels of their owne Countrey: for in what other tryumphes (then in the afflictions of men) are theſe warlike Inſtruments of writing employed?

One daſh of a *Pen* hath often béene the downe-fall of a man and his poſterity. By help of this, Wiues praétife to abuſe their Huſbands, by the Witch-craft of Amorous paſſions (which are coniuſt out of a Goole-quill,) Louers intice young wenches to folly. This is that which ſpreads abroad, and ſowes the Séedes of Schiſmes and Hereſies. This is that, which marres all Learning, and makes it contemptible, by making it common. It is the Weapon of a Foole, and oftentimes his braynes drop out of the end of it inſtead of Incke. It is a ſharpe Goade that prickes our young Gentry to beggery, for in leſſe than a quarter of an hower, (with a *Pen*) doe they betray all the Landes and liuings purchaſed by their progenitors, into the hands of Brokers, Scriueners, and Vſurers.

What forren hand hath euer béen working in the forge of Treafon (for the deuafation of this Kingdom, for the extirpation of the Religion in it, or for the murdering of our Princes) but *Pennes* (like Hammers on an *Anuile*) haue continually béene beating out the plottes, and conueying / them hither to bee made fsmooth, and to paffe currant? What Libilles againft Princes, againft Péeres, againft the State, or againft our Magiftrates, were euer (like pricking Thornes) thruft into the fides of this Empire, to make it bléed, of which a *Pen* was not guilty?

This, by leauing a word vnpoyned, was the death of *Edward* the fecond: with this, holding it but in his hand did *Richard* the fecond giue away all the royalties belonging to a Crowne, and blotted out his owne name for euer any more to be found written with the name of a King.

*The wordes
were thefe,
Eduardum
occidere
nolite timere
bonum est.*

In conclufion, the *Tragedies* of fo many of our Ancient Nobility, were neuer acted on Scaffoldes, but a *Pen* was their Actor in their deaths and downefals.

So then you may perceiue that this *Rauens* bill draweth bloud where it once faftneth: The Iawes of a Toade (fwearing & foaming out poyfon) are not more dangerous than a *Pen* being filled with that balefull and venomous mixture of Gall and

Copperas. Accursed therefore be that *Bird*,* out
 of whose wing so pestilent and malicious
 * *A Goose.* an enemy to humane creatures is taken :

offensive to the stomacke, be for euer the meat of
 it, and apt to engender mortall surfeits, sithence
 so small a part of it (as a *Quill*) hath bred from
 the beginning, and (til the dissolution of this
Vniuersall Frame) will be the cause of so much
 distemperature in the body of the Worlde. Which

Iulius Caesar,
 54. yeeres
 before Christ,
 conquered
 Brittain.

mischiefe that worthy *Romaine* Captain,
 who (about the eight yéere of the raigne
 of *Cassibelan*, Brother to King *Lud* (my
 first *Founder*) and 54. yéeres before the
 King, both of Heauen and earth, sent his Sonne
 to dwell amongst men) entred this Land, con-
 quered it, & made it tributary to the people of
Rome, wisely looking into, and obseruing, that
 Princes, Rulers, and Great personages, must of
 necessity (being bound thereto by the ceremony
 of their birth, or by their place in the state) yéeld
 sometims to that, which otherwise y noblenes of
 their owne blood would abhor, did often wish that
 he could not know how to handle a *Pen*.

And /that *Mirror* of her Sexe, both for mag-
 nanimity of minde, inuinciblenesse of Spirit, and
 (which is to her the greatest part of her fame)
 for the closing vppe of so long a raigne, with so
 full and so grievous a period, that *Goddesse* vpon

earth whilest she liued, that our *Good Mistris* (*Eliza*) when shee was to signe any warrant for the death of any *Péere*, would passionately (yet with a Spirit equal to *Cæsars*) say thus, *Would to God wee had neuer beene taught how to write.*

And thus (O thou that fittest crowned like an *Empresse*) withall our riches and fairest *Monuments* have I discharged the Office of a faithfull *Surueior*, by telling thee what part of thy goodly body is builded too high; wherein my *Counsell* is that thou shouldest a little plucke downe thy *Pryde*. And in what other part thou standest too low; where I could wish thee to raise it vp to a more noble *Eminence*. I haue likewise pointed with my finger, at al those *Cracks*, disioynings, *Flawes*, and *Flyings out*, which if they bee not repayed, are able in time to shake into dust a *Citty* greater then thy selfe: And (in my *Reall loue* to thee,) I haue scored such plaine markes vpon thy hidden *Ruines*, which (like *Treacherous Seruants*) receiue in stormes (for euer to vndo thee) that if in any fit season, thou vnderprop them, and take down whatsoeuer is amisse, thou shalt in this thy old age growe strong and lusty againe, and with an easie *Rest* saue thy selfe from *Falling*.

With a free and vn-mercenary voyce, haue I pleaded for thy good, by discouering what is ill in thee: so that my *Lectures of Reprehension* may

ferue as wholefom *Councell*. Thou canst not blame me for opening thy woundes, and fearching them to the quick, fithence thou feeft I spare not mine owne. My pils perhaps may feeeme a little bitter in going downe, but in the working thou shalt finde them as comfortable as *Reftoratiues*.

Take courage therefore to thee, and like a Prince that can commaund his owne affections (which is the Nobleft Soueraignty,) / be bold not onely to ftrike off thofe ficke and infected parts, about the body of the Weale-publicke, whych threaten daunger to thofe that are founde, but alfo applie thou the fame fharp medicines, which I haue miniftred to thee, if hereafter (as I often feele my felf) thou perceiueft me ready or fubieft to fall into loathfome difeafes.

We are now both of vs as *Buildings* belonging to one Land-lorde, fo closely ioyned together in league, that the world thinkes it a thing impoffible, by any violence, vnleffe we fall to ciuill difcention within our felues, euer to be feperated: our handes as if it were at a marriage, are plighted one to another: our bodies are ftill embracing, as if they were *Twinnes*: wee are growne fo like and euerie day doe more and more fo refemble each other that many who neuer knew vs before, woulde fweare that we were all *One*.

Sithence we then are held to be fo, let vs neuer

bée taken to be otherwise. But as sisters do, if the one féel sorrow let the other mourne, if the one bee lifted vp to honors, let not the other repine. And as strings to an instrument, tho we render severall foundes, yet let both our foundes close vp in swéet concordant Musicke. Arme thy selfe therefore (with *Mee*) to maintaine that *Vnion*, without whych *Realmes* are builded vpon sand, and *On whych* they are stronger then if they stood vpon *Rockes*.

And because al Citties were bound in common ciuility, in pollicie, and in honour to maintaine their Names, their Callings, their Priuiledges, and those Ancient houses that Spring out of them, I wil in thy prefence Anatomize my selfe; euen from head to foot, thou shalt know euery limbe of me, and into how many parts my bodie is deuided. My birth, my bringing vp, and my rising shall bee as manifest to thy vnderstanding as to mine, because by the wilfull ignorance of those that ought of duety to preferue my credit, my good name is oftentimes and in many places abused & taken from me.

Ney / ther would I haue thée account me insolent, vain-glorious, or ambitious, in erecting these *Trophyes of Fame* to my selfe, with mine owne handes: for vpon them shall neither be ingrauen the Actes of my sumptuous *Builders*, (whych would

be too great an ostentation) nor the battels which my Citizens haue oftentimes fought and won in defence of my liberties, which (more to my glory) might be rehearsed by others.

But passing ouer the names of some (which to reapeate would be to me an euerlasting renown), as to boast (which lawfully & without the blot of arrogance I could doe) that *Constantine* the Emperor y^e builded *Constantinople*, drew his breath from my bosome, or that *Maud* the Empreffe, did honour to me as to the mother that gaue her life, or that King *Henry* (son to *Henry 2*) was begotten in my womb, which *Henry* at the age of 7. years was married to *Marg.* (y^e French kings daughter) being not two years old, & afterwards with her in the life time of his father, were crownd at *Winch.* But burying this glory of mine (to be forgotten) in the *Graues* where these my children lye (now consumed to nothing) I will onely content my selfe (& it is but a poore ambition) to tell thee how I came to be called a Citty.

Constantine
the Emperor
Maud the
Empresse,
and *Henry*
son to
Henry 2
born in
London.

By what Names London from time to
time hath bin called, and how it came
to bee diuided into Wardes.



O

 Bferue me therefore (O my most ingenious
Pupill and scorne not to cal me thy
Tutor) for I must héere and there
 speake of some matters, that I was an
 Eye-witneffe to, long before thou hadst any being.
 Kno thē (*because Time* who alters all things, may
 perhaps heereafter as hée hath done already, giue
 me some other new vpstart name) that *Brute* from
 whom I tooke my byrth, after he had / brought
 me (as thou seeest to this day I abide) close to the
Ryuer of Thames, did there bestow a Name on
 me, & called me *Troynouant*, or *Tri-* *The Names*
nouant, and sometimes *Trinobant*, to *of London.*
 reuiue (in me) the memory of that Citty which
 was turned into Cinders, and that for all the spight
 of those Gods who hated it, there should be a new
Troy, which was my selfe.

That was the st yle by which I was knowne, for
the space of more than one thousand years, and
then *Lud* challenging me as his owne, tooke away
none of my dignities, but as women marryed to
great persons, loofe theyr old names, so did I mine
being wedded to that king, and (after him selfe)

was crowned with the Title of *Laire-Lud*, that is to say, the Citty of *Lud* or *Ludstone*, vpon which some nations cald me *Londonū* or *Longidinū* & *Laōdinū*, others *Lundayne*, the *Saxons* *Londonceaster*, and *Londonbridge*; the *Spaniardes* *Londra*, the *French* *Londres*, and nowe in these dayes the people of our owne countrey, *London*.

In my Infant-rising was I but of base and meane estimation amongst other Citties, and was scarcelie knowne for all I was the Daughter of a king. But *Ludde* lifted mee vppe to high honours and great aduancements; for hee set a Coronet of Towers vppon my heade: and although it were not beautifull for Ornament, yet made he for me a Gyrdle, strong for defence; which being made of Turffe and other such stufte, trenched rounde about, serued in the nature of a Wall or Rampyre, to keepe and defend off the assaulting enemies.

Lud made a wall about London of Turfe &c, but the Romains caused it to be made of stone.

Afterwardes the *Romaynes* beeing the Lordes of the whole Kingdome, and so consequently of mee, insteede of throwing mee into seruile Slavery, rayfed mee vppe to high dignity and honour, and whereas I trembled wyth feare to haue my buildinges flaming about mine eares, they / adorned my body, and apparelled it rounde about with stone, for til the arriual of that warlike and induftrious

Nation on our fhores, the Brittons dwelt in Townes as basely builded, as those now of the wild Irish.

After I was thus fashioned and refined into the ciuill and beautifull fhape of a Citty, I began to be courted, and to be the onely Minion of the *Land*, the *Romaines* fought in my quarrell, the *Brittons* heaped vpon me honours, the *Saxons* (that draue out them) bound Garlands of victorye about my forehead.

The seuerall Nations that conquered this land frō time to time.

But these being beaten from my company by the *Danes*, I was by them spoyled of all my Ornamentes, and prostituted as a strumpet to the lust of ciuill discord. In heate of which the *Normans* came in rescue, chafed hence ȳ *Danes*, recouered the whole Empyre, and reduced it into one *Monarchy*. From that day haue I euer since flourished ; euer since haue I swelled vp in greatnes, euer since haue I bin loued of our kings, because euer since haue to our kinges bin loyall.

In which prosperous growing vp of mine, all my boughes and my branches, haue more and more in stead of bearing fruit, bin replenished with multitudes of peoples, whose numbers increasng, it was thought fit (in policy) that they should be quartered like Souldiers into bands, the better to bring them into order. According therefore to the *Romans* custome of Citties, was I diuided into certaine *Signories*, all

How London cam to be deuided into Wards.

of them notwithstanding, like so many streames to one *Head*, acknowledging a priority and subiection, to *One Greater* than the rest, and who sit[tet]h about them, those *Diuisions* or *Partages* are called *Wardes*, or *Aldermanries*, being 26. in number; which are ciuilly guarded and wisely prouided, for by 24. *Aldermen*: in whom is represented the dignity of *Romaine Senatours*, and of *Two Sheriffes*, who personate (in theyr Offices and places) the *Romane Consuls*.

Then is there a *Subdiuision*; for these greater *Cantles* are / againe cut into lesse, being called *Parishes*, which are in number 109; which are vnto me like so many little Citties within themselves: so beautified they are with buildings, so furnished with mannuall Trades, so peopled with wealthy Cittizens, and so pollitikely, wisely and peaceably gouerned.

These things are aswell knowne to thee, as to my selfe; which notwithstanding I am willing to repeate ouer, because that both of vs calling to minde, the greatnesse of our byrthes, and casting our eyes on the state and flourishing glory, wherein we haue alwayes carryed our selues, our misfortunes may be the more pittied (at the hands of forren Citties, who may fall into the like) seeing the present condition in which wee nowe stand. For (alacke!) what auayles it vs to boast of our

former strength, of our beauties, of our honours, of our possessions, or of the Riches wherein we flow, when that wee cannot inioy our healthes, which is worth all these. *Sickness* hath dwelt a long time in thy Chambers, she doth now walke still in a ghostly and formidable shape vppe and downe my stréets. Shee (with her *Ill Company*) infecteth my Sonnes and Daughters, and leades them dayly into such daungers, that (in hundreds at a time) doe they loofe their liues. Fiue yéeres hath shée beene a troublesome *Guest* vnto me ; I receiued her at first, (though I loued not her Company yet) I gaue her good entertainment, and patiently endured her insulting ouer mee and mine, because I knew shée was a *Messenger sent from aboue*.

But woe to mee (infortunate Citty!) Woe vnto vs both (O my distressed Neighbour,) shall wee neuer shake handes with her and part? Shall our faire bodies neuer recouer of this *Disease*, which so often and often hath run all ouer them, and doth nowe againe beginne to bee as a plague vnto vs? Howsoever (out of the fashion of Conference, or out of a pride to shew my wit) I haue checkt thee for deiecting the Spirits for any stroakes of calamity, yet be / léue me, the care that I haue of my Children, whom I see drooping, Conquers the height of my minde, subdues my Nature, and

makes me (with forrow) almost lie groueling on the ground. Dead vnto vs both, are our liueliest dayes, whilest this pestilent vapour hanges ouer our heades: Dead are our pleasures, for wee do now take delight in nothing but mourning: Dead are our houres of leysure, and those which are full of businesse: yea euen the Lawe it selfe, (of whose presence wee both are glad, because wee gayne by her, and because shée euer brings vs good and merry Company to cheere our heartes) will fitte heauily in thy *Courts of Iustice*, nay, I feare shée will bee vnwilling (féeing vs so subiect to diseafes) to sit there at all.

Many a sad & black *Tearme* hath bin séen walking in thy Hall (like a *Mourner*) and I perceiue by thy lookes, thou art now in feare to bee troubled with the like. I cannot blame thée, neither will I chide thée, for I purpose to be as great with grieffe as thy selfe. Neyther if that *Blacke* and *Ominous* day so happen and fall vpon vs, shall I wonder: For I cannot see, how the *Diuine Vengeance* should bee driuen back, since so many bold darings are giuen, forcing it to breake through the gates of heauen.

The shaking of the Rodde is not thought of, the stripes mooue vs not, the very drawing of bloud, is by some but made a mockery: to proue it I will recite vnto thee (though to tell it, my

buildinges will shake at the very horreur of the fame) a story of death, both true and new. And this it is.

One (vppon whom I had but lately bestowed the *Title* and dignity of a Cittizen) of whome I had good hope, cause I founde *A description of Sturbridge fayre.* him woorthy to bee aduanced, taking his last leaue of mee (as since it hath falne out) departed to that quarter of the Land, to which from all other partes men in multitudes repayre, to sucke the swéeteneffe of honest gaynes, and so to increase theyr wealth. It / is a place, where (in a large felde) a Citty as it were is in a fewe dayes builded vppe, and so quickly rayfed, as if it had beene done by Enchantment, and in as few daies is it afterwarde pulled down, no memory remayning of it, nor Monument to shewe that there it stoode: though whilst the earth beareth it vppe, there be *Fayre streetes*, so filled with people, that they féeme to bée pauerd euen with the féete of men: whilst on eyther side, shops are so furnished and set forth with all rich and necessary commodities, that many comming thither, haue taken that place for my selfe, and haue not stucke to call it by the name of *Little London*, so like do they sweare it hath been vnto me, both in face and fashion of body.

Thither went this young Sonne of mine, and

there mistaking the place, for me, layd downe his
 head, as thinking it had béene my
 bosome, but neuer lifted it vp againe.
 A token had hée sent from heauen, by
 which hée was bidden to make hast
 thither : hee obeyed the bringer of it, and in pawne
 of his soule that was gone of the iourney, left hée
 his cold body behind.

To kéepe which safe, Two fellowes were hyred
 to hide it in the earth : they did so, vsing
 the body, as Souldiers do Townes which
 are taken ; they rifled it, of all that be-
 longed vnto it, and what al men else were affraid
 to touch or come néere, did they (being armed
 with the desire of money) nimbly, and Jocundly
 packe vpp, intending at theyr comming home to
 share it.

No sooner had they dispatched their deadly
 busines, but those that had Authoritie of the
 place, and who made much of these two *Sharkers*
 before, when they stood in neede of their helpe,
 make now as much hast as they can, to ridde
 them out of theyr company : Away therefore like
 Pedlers from the end of a Fayre, so doe they fend
 them away trudging.

The Town looked euen sick so long as they
 were in it. It / was a killing to any Countrey
 fellowe to haue looked vppon them, if hee had

but heard what parts in this black Tragedy of death they had played. And both of them being Porters, were taken by reason of their white Frocks, for two Ghosts walking in white Shirts: to haue drunk with these Pot-toffers hadde béene no way but one, to haue folde any drinke to them, had béene for a Tapster to haue drunke his last: nay, whofoeuer did but spy them 12. score off, or were but told that two such *Rauens* (who preied vppon a dead body) flew that way, cryed presently out, *Lord haue mercy vppon vs*, clapping their hard handes on their Country-breastes, and looking more pale then the shéete in which the man was buried.

But the best was these *Partners* (that dealt in such a dead commodity) were borne to beare, & tooke all things patiently.

But ambling on their way towards their owne home, (which is vnder my wing) where they knewe they should finde better entertainment, their mindes were troubled, and their teeth watered, at the remembraunce of not onely Money, but also of apparell, and other luggage which was left in the Bed-chamber where the ficke man dyed; néere which they perswaded themselues no man (vppon payne of life) vnlesse it were *They two* durst or would once venture.

They shrugged as they went, and on a suddē

starting backe, would they stand stone-still, for their braines were buzzing about seuerall plottes how to purchase this booty. But the powder of their wit being wet, and not so apt to take fire, they shooke their addle heads like a couple of rattles, and bit their lips for anger, that their tongues would speak nothing to helpe them in this peck of troubles. Faine would they haue returned backe, but durst not: their fingers itched to lay hold vpon the prize, but all the craft was in the catching.

At length one of them hauing a more plaugy pate than his fellow, swore he would counterfet himselfe to be struck with sicknes, and with the poyson of infection, to run mad if he got not the bayt that he nibled at, (without choaking himselfe with the hooke) onely by this tricke, he would dye for it: but if he went away with it cleare, all the fresh men in Cambridge should throw their cappes at him, and not mend the deuise.

The other scratched at this, and grind, instéed of gyuing a plaudit, which proued that he had a liking to this parte of the Comedy. Their faces therefore do they turne vpon *Barnwell* (néere *Cambridge*) for ther was it to be acted: thither comes this counterfet mad-man running: his fellow Iugler following a loofe, crying stoppe the mad-man, take héed of the man, hées mad with the plague. Sometimes would he ouer take him,

and lay hands vppon him (like a Catch-pole) as if he had arrested him, but furious *Hamlet* would presently eyther breake loose like a Beare from the stake, or else so fet his pawes on this dog that thus bayted him ; that with tugging and tearing one anothers frockes off, they both looked like mad Tom of Bedlam. Wherefoeuer they cam, there needed no Fencers, nor Whifflers to flourish before them to make way, for (as if a Bul had run vp and downe) the stréetes were cleared, and none fought to stop him.

At length he came to the house where the deade man had bin lodged : from the dore would not this olde *Ieronimo* be driuen, that was his Inne, there he would lie, that was his Bedlam, and there or nowhere must his mad tricks be plaid.

In the end, the feare of further daunger to flowe from him (as being thought to haue the plague) and the authority of those that could command, made this vnruely gwest be let into the same house, where entring, none durst kéep him company, but the Byrd of his own feather, and that was the sport which hee looked for : In no other chamber must he be lodged, but onely that where al the dead mans goods / lay ; and that was the feast to which they longed to be bidden : where lying, and none comming neare them, they plaid the merchants and packed vp such com-

modities as they liked, and about the houre of the night when fpyrits vfe to walk, did thefe *Quicke Ghosts* fcilently fteale forth, and before they were miffed, were laughing on their way, how they had cozened them that deal in nothing but *Learning*.

And thus (to reuiue the[e] and my felfe a little, whose very lookes haue in them the Characters of forrow) haue I fomwhat merily told thee this fad tale, which I coulde rather wifh to be feuerely punished, than to be laughed at, becaufe the facte of thofe *Two*, was a kind of *Desperate, Daring,* and *Scorning of the wrath of Heauen*.

I fee (O *Westminfter*) thou art weary of this my tedious difcourfe: befides the time groweth on, wherein wee are both to be full of bufines: leaft therefore by our example, thofe ouer whom we are bound to haue a care, fhoulde neglect their eftates, and followe their owne pleasures as we two do now in goffiping thus long together, let vs here be filent, yet not part from one another, but decke

vp our bodies to giue entertainment

to that woorthy and deareft

Friend of ours,

The Terme.

Carmina tum melius cum venerit ipse canemus.

FINIS. /



XIV.

WORKE FOR ARMOROURS,

1609.



NOTE.

For 'Worke for Armorours,' I am again indebted to the British
Museum (C 39. c. 5). G.

WORKE FOR Armorours:

OR,
The Peace is Broken.

*Open warres likely to happin
this yeare 1609 :*

God helpe the Poore, The rich
can shift.

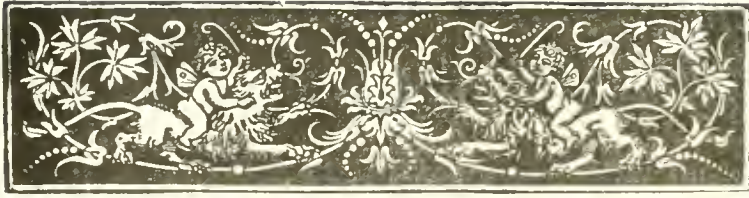
Sœuit toto Mars impius Orbe.

Written by THOMAS DEKKER.



LONDON,

Printed for *Nathaniel Butter* dwelling in Poules
Church-yard at the Signe of the Pide bull,
neere S. *Austins* gate. 1609.



*The chiefe things contained in
this Booke.*

The preparation of two mighty Armies to come
into the field.

Their leaders names.

Their Discipline.

The place of Battaile.

The manner of their weapons.

The Euils that follow both Armies.



To / the *Worthy deseruer of that*
Antient and honorable Title, Sir
THOMAS HEVVET Knight.

SIR THOMAS,

You shall behold drawne (on this paper) certaine Plat-formes of ground, vppon which two mightie, and (almost) inuincible Armies are this present Summer to ioyne Battaile: Here you may know what Trenches they cast vp, what fortifications they raise, what Rampires, what Parapets, what Counterscapes, &c. Let it not appeare strange, that from the Regiment of Knights Military, I make / choise of you, to be a Chiefe in the best of these armies (you beeing no professed Warriour.) But I my selfe serue on the one side, and the World markes you out to be an able Commaunder in the other. Before the *Allarum* be strucke vp, behold I offer my selfe (and all the forces which I leade) into your hands. With the Pen, (a most daungerous

peece of *Artillery*) doe I vse to come into the field: That shall be discharged to do you all the Honour it may, and I be ready, in any seruice fitting such a souldier, to *Fight*.

Yours vnder the Cullors of
your Loue,

Thomas Dekker.



To all that either haue bene, or still
are the professors of Armes: And to all
those that, to winne Fame, haue
now an intent or desire to follow
the Warres.

SOVLDIERS,

AND to a *Name* more full of antient
Honour, or of more *Honorable worth*,
I cannot speake: You haue for a long
time scarce made sauing voyages into
the *Field*: So far as the *Red Sea* (of bloud) haue
you venturde, and yet instead of *Purchasing Glory*,
haue brought home nothing but *Contempt* and
Beggery, or at least little or no money. The
Hollander and the *Spaniard* haue bene (and I
thinke still are) your best Lords and Maisters:
if euer Captaines did pray, they haue prayed for
them onely. *Cutlers* and *Armorers* haue got more
by them within these few yeares, then by any

fowre Nation (besides them) in Christendome, all their whole liues. But for this *Beyond-sea quarell*, the people of this *vtmost end* of the world (if all the *Fence Schooles* had bene put downe too) had (I thinke) forgotten how to handle their weapons. The *Low-Countries* therefore haue (in Renowne) gone beyond king / domes of higher *Fame*, onely for thus repairing and keeping open those old and Ruinated Temples of *Bellona*, which had bene shut vp in these latter Ages, and stood despised because defaced. Yet euen those *Dutch warres*, haue bene vnto you that seru'd in them, but as wares in these dead times are to *Merchants*, and *Tradesmen* : you were the richer for hauing them in your hands, but you had not such hot doings, as you desired. You came often to the cracking of crownes, but neuer to the true cutting of throats : your Commanders had too much of the *Martiall Theoricke*, your souldiers too little of the *Practicke*. But be of good courage, the wind shifts his point, better dayes are comming vp, the sicke world lies on the *Mending hand* : For in this present yeare of 1609 drummes will be strucke vp, and cullors spread, vnder which you may all fight, and all haue good pay : Forfake therefore the townes where you lye ingarison'd (during this *Abstinence* from warre) leaue your drinking there, fithence here you may be in action, and drinke

healths in bloud ; The battaile is expected, the
place appointed, the *General's* well knowne, the
Armie's leauying, their munition preparing :

If you defire either to be Voluntaries,
or to be Prest, giue your names
presently : for this is the

Muste - booke,

Farewell.

T. D.



Warres. I



He purple whip of vengeance, (the Plague) hauing beaten many thousands of mē, women, & children to death, and still marking the people of this Cittie, (euery weeke) by hundreds for the graue, is the onely cause that al her Inhabitance walke vp & downe like mourners at some great solome funeral, the Citie her selfe being the *Chiefe mourners*. The poyson of this Linging infection, strikes so déepe into all mens harts, that their chéekes (like cowardly Souldiers) haue lost their colours, their eyes, (as if they were in debt, and durst not looke abroad,) doe scarce peepe out of their heads; and their tongues (like phifitions ill payd) giue but cold comfort. By the power of their *Pestilent Charmes*,

*The miseries
that a Plague
brings to
Men.*



all merry méetings are cut off, all frolick affem-
 blyes diffolued, and in their circles are raifed vp,
 the *Blacke*, *Sullen* and *Dogged* fpirits of *Sadnesse*,
 of *Melancholy*, and fo (confequently) of *Mifchiefe*.
Mirth is departed, and lyes dead & buried in
 mens bofomes, *Laughter* dares not looke a man
 in the face; *Iests* are (like *Muficke* to the *Deafe*),
 not regarded; *Pleasure* it felfe finds now no
 pleasure, but in *Sighing*, and *Bewailing* the
Miferies of the *Time*. For (alack) what ftring
 is there (now) to bée played vpon whose tench
 can make us merry? *Play-houfes*, ftand
Play-houfes
stand empty. (like *Tauernes* that haue caft out their
 Maifters) the doores locked vp, the *Flagges* (like
 their *Bushes*) taken down; or rather like *Houfes* lately
 infected, from whence the affrighted dwellers are
 fled, in hope to liue better in the *Country*. The
Players themfelues did neuer worke till nowe, there
Comedies / are all turned to *Tragedies*, there *Tragedies*
 to *Nocturnals*, and the beft of them all are weary
 of playing in thofe *Nocturnal Tragedies*.
Poets walke
in melancholy. Thinke you to delight your felues by
 kéeping company with our *Poets*? *Proh Dolor!*
 their *Mufes* are more *Sullen* then old *Monkeys*: now
 that mony is not ftirring, they neuer *Plead* chéer-
 fully, but in their *Tearme* times, when the *Two-*
peny Clients, and *Peny Stinkards* fwarme together
 to héere the *Stagerites*: *Playing vocations* are

Diseases now as common and as hurtful to them, as the *Fowle Euill* to a *Northern Man*, or the *Pox* to a *French man*.* O *Pittifull Poetry*, what a lamentable prentiship hast thou serued, and (which is the greatest spite) canst not yet be made *Free!* no, no, there is no good doings in these dayes but amongst *Lawyers*, amongst *Vintners*, in Bawdy houses, and at *Pimlico*. There is all the *Musick* (that is of any reckning) there all the méetings, there all the mirth, and there all the mony. To walke euery day into the fields is wearisome; to drink vp the day and night in a *Tauerne*, loathsome; to bée euer ryding vpon that *Beast* with two *Heades*, (*Letchery*) most damnable, and yet to be euer idle is detestable.

* Nec dant proceres neque histriones.

Ignauum corrumpunt otia corpus.

What merry *Gale* shall we then wish for? vnles it bée to *Ferry* ouer the *Hellespont*, and to croffe from *Sestus* to *Abidus*, that is to say, from *London* to the *Beare Garden*? The company of the *Beares* hold together still; they play their *Tragi-Comedies* as liuely as euer they did: The pide *Bul* héere kéepes a tossing and a roaring, when the *Red Bull* dares not stir. Into this Ile of *Dogs* did I therefore transport my selfe, after I had made tryall of all other pastimes.

The Beares hardly put downe.

No sooner was I entred but the very noyfe of the place put me in mind of *Hel*: the beare

(dragd to the stake) shewed like a black rugged
Paris garden soule, that was Damned, and newly com-
an Image of mitted to the infernall *Churle*, the *Dogges*
hell. like so many *Diuels* inflicting torments vpon it.
 But when I called to mind, that all their tugging
 together was but to make sport to the beholders,
 I held a better and not so damnable an opinion /
 of their beastly doings: for the *Beares*, or the *Buls*
 fighting with the dogs was a liuely representation
 (me thought) of poore men going to lawe with the
 rich and mightie. The dogs (in whom I figured
 the poore creatures; and fitly may i doe so, because
 when they stand at the dore of *Diues*, they haue
 nothing, if they haue thē but bare bones throwne
 vnto them,) might now & then pinch the great
 ones, & perhaps vex them a little by drawing a
 few drops of blood from them: but in
 the end, they commonly were crushed,
 & either were carried away with ribs
 broken, or their skins torne & hanging
 about their eares, or else (how great soeuer their
 hearts were at the first encounter) they stood at
 the last, whining and barking at their strong
 Aduersaries, when they durst not, or could not
 bite them. At length a blinde *Beare* was tyed
 to the stake, and instead of baiting him with
 dogges, a company of creatures that had the
 shapes of men, & faces of christians (being either)

Poore men
cōtending with
rich men, are
as dogs
fighting with
Beares.

Colliers, Carters, or watermen) tooke the office of Beadles vpon them, and whipt monsieur *Hunkes*, till the blood ran downe his old shoulders : It was some sport to see Innocence triumph ouer Tyranny, but beholding those vnneccessary tormentors go away wth scratchd hands, or torne legs from a poore Beast arm'd onely by nature to defend himselfe against *Violence*: yet methought this whipping of the blinde *Beare*, moued as much pittie in my breast towards him, as y^e leading of poore starued wretches to the whipping posts in *London* (when they had more néede to be reléued with foode) ought to moue the hearts of Cittizens, though it be the fashon now to laugh at the punishment.

The last *Chorus* that came in, was an old *Ape* drest vp in a coate of changeable cullers (on horsebacke) ; and he rode his circuit with a couple of cures muzled, that like two footemen ran on each side of his old *Apes* face, euer and anon leaping vp towards him, and making a villanous noise with their chappes, as if they had had some great suites to his *Apishnes*, and that he by the haste he made had no leifure / to heare such base and bashfull Petitioners.

The hunny that I sucked out of this wéede, was this : That by séeing these I called to minde the infortunate cōdition of Soldiers, and old seruitors,

who when the stormes of troubles are blown ouer, being curbd of meanes and so burying that courage and worth that is in their bosoms, are compeld (by the vileneffe of the time) to follow y^e héeles of *Asses* with gay trappings, not daring so much as once to open their lips in reprehension of those apish beaftly and ridiculous vices, vpon whose monstrous backes they are carried vp and downe the world: and they are flattered onely for their greatnes, whilst those of merit liue in a flauish subiection vnder them.

No pleasure thus, nor any place being able to giue perfect contentment to the minde :
 I left swimming in those common sensuall streames, wherein the world hath béene so often in danger of béeing drowned, and waded onely in those cleare brookes, whose waters had their currents from the springs of learning. I spent my howres in reading of Histories, and for the laying out of a little time receiued larger interest then the greatest vsurers doe for their money. By looking on those perspective glassees, I beheld kingdomes and people a farre off, came acquainted with their manners, their pollicies, their gouernement, their risings, and their downefalls: was present at their battailes, and (without danger to my selfe) vnlesse it were in gréeuing to see States so ouerthrowne by the

Nulla est
 sincera
 voluptas.

*Excellence of
 Histories.*

mutabilitie of Fortune, I saw those Empires vtterly brought to subuerſion, which had béene terrours and triumphers ouer all the nations vppon earth. The backe of Time which was next to mine eie, (becauſe he was gone from me) was written full of Tragicall wonders : but the hinder part of his reuerend head was bare and made bald by mens abuſing it. O Hiſtories ! you ſoueraigne balmes to the bodyes of the dead, that preferue them more freſh then if they were aliuie, kéepe ȳ fames of Princes from periſhing, when marble monuments cannot / faue their bones from being rotten, you faithfull entelligenſers, betwéene Kingdomes and Kingdomes, your trueſt councellors to Kings, euen in their greateſt dangers ! Haſt thou an ambition to be equall to Princes ! read ſuch bookes, as are the *Chronicles* of Ages, gone before thée : there there maieſt thou find lines drawne (if Et quæ mox imitère legas. vertue be thy guide) to make thée parallel with the greateſt Monarch : wouldeſt thou be aboue him, there is ȳ ſcale of him Discitur hinc nullos meritis obſiſtere casus. aſcending. Huntſt thou after glory ? marke in thoſe pathes how others haue run, and follow thou in the ſame courſe. Art thou ſicke in minde ? (and ſo to be Discitur hinc quantum paupertas ſobrea poſſit. diſeaſed, is to be ſicke euen to ȳ death) there ſhalt thou finde phyſicke to cure thée. Art thou ſad ? where is ſwéeter muſicke then

in reading? Art thou poore? open those closets, and inualluable treasures are powred into thy hands.

Whilest I dwelt vpon the contemplation of this happineffe, the dreames of Infants were not more harmeleffe then my thoughts were, nor the flumbers of a conscience that hath no sting to keepe it waking more delicate then the musicke which I found in reading; but the swéetest flower hath his withering, and euery pleasure his ending. This full Sea had a quicke fall, and the day that was warme and bright in the morning, had frosts and gloomy darknesse to spoile the beauty of it ere it grew to be noone: for on a suddaine all the aire was filled with noise, as if heauen had bin angry, and chid the earth for her *Villanies*; people rush headlong together, like torrents running
A commotion. into the sea, full of fury in shew, but loosing the effect of doing violence, because they know not how to do it; their rage and madnesse burning in them like fire in wet straw, it made a great stinking smoake, but had no flame. Wildnesse and afrightment were ill faououredly drawne in euery face, as if they had all come from acting some fresh murder, and that at euery step they were pursued, arme was cryed, and swords were drawne; but either they had no hearts to strike, or no hands, for (like so many *S. Georges* on horse-backe) they threatned, but gaue not / a

blow, euery one fearing to smite first, least the rest should make that an occasion to kill him for beginning the quarrell. But at the last drummes were heard to thunder, and trumpets to sound alarums, murmure ran vp & downe euery stréete, and confusion did beate at the gates of euery City, men met together, and ran in heards like Deere frightened, or rather like *Beares* chased, or else séeking for prey. But what wild beasts (thinke you) were these that thus kept such a roaring? it was a people sauage and desperate, a nation patchd vp (like a beggers cloake ^{O quantum cogit egestus.} of y^e worst péeces) that could be gathered out of all nations and put into one. They were more scattered then the *Iewes*, and more hated, more beggerly then the *Irish*, and more vnciuill, more hardy then the *Switzers*, and more brutish: giuen to drinke, more then the *Dutch*, to pride more then the *French*, to irreligion more then the *Italian*. They were like the *Dunkirkes*, a mingle mangle of countries, a confusion of languages, yet all vnderstanding one another. Such as the people were, such was the Prin-^{VVhat vices are companions (for the most part) with pouerty.}cessse whom they followed; she had all their conditions, & they all hers, séeming to be made for no other purpose then to gouerne them, because none else could be bad inough to be their gouernour. They obeyed her not for loue, nor

feare, but made her onely great amongſt them, becauſe it was their will to haue it ſo, ſhe (amongſt a number of vices that reigned in her) hauing onely this vertue of a Prince, not to ſee her people take wrong.

Into armes therefore as well for her owne chaſtity, as defence of her ſubiects doth ſhe determine to put her ſelfe preſently. A faithful & ſerious inquiſition made I to vnderſtãd the cauſe of this ſuddaine and vniuerſall vprore, and by true intelligence (from perſons of either ſide) found that ȳ quarrell was old, the enmity mortall, the enemies puiſſant and fierce: many leagues had béene made, and all were broken, no conditions of peace would now be looked vpon, open warre muſt be the ſword to ſtrike open wrong.

The / fires (kindled by *Guizian Leagues*) ſet not *France* in hotter combuſtions then theſe are likely to proue, if the flames in time be not wiſely quenched. The ſhowers of bloud which once rained downe vpon the heads of the two kingly families in *England*, neuer drowned more people; not that braue *Romane* tragedy acted in our time, at ȳ battel of *Neuport*, not the ſiege of *Bommell*, where heads flew from ſholders faſter then bullets from the Cannon. No, nor all thoſe late acts of warre

*The quarrel
betweene
money and
pouerty.*

*Diuitis hoc
vitium est auri.*

*Ciwill warres
of Fraunce.*

*Diuiſion
of the two
Houſes.*

and death, commenced by *Hispaniolized Netherlanders*, able to make vp a *Chronicle* Low country warres. to hold all the world reading: did euer giue rumour cause to speak so much as the batailes of these two mighty enemies (so mortally falling out) will force her to proclaime abroad, vnlesse they grow to a reconcilment, to which, by the coniecture of all strangers, that haue trauailed into both their dominions, and know the hot and ambitious spirits of the quarrellers, they cannot easily be drawne: for no one paire of scales being able to hold two Kings at one time: and this law being ingrauen on y^e very inside of euery Kings crowne (because it is the wedding ring of his Empire to which hee is the Bride-groome) that,

*Nulla fides socijs Regni: omnisque potestas
Impatiens Consortis erit.*

At the sterne of a kingdome, two Pilots must not fit, nor principality endure a partner, and againe, that

Non capit Regnum duos,

A Kingdome is heauen, and loues not two suns shining in it. How is it possible, or how agreeable to y^e politick grounds of state, that two such potentates should be vnited in firme friendship, sithence their quarrel is deriued from an equall claime of souerainety.

Ouer *Citties* is there ambition to bée Superiours,
The chiefe
Citties of
Christen-
dome. yet not together but alone, and not
 onely ouer *London* (the great *Metropolis*
 of *England*) but also ouer *Paris* in the
 kingdom of *Fraunce*; ouer *Ciuil* and *Madril* in
Spaine; ouer *Rome* in *Italy*: *Francfurt* and *Colin*
 in high *Germany*: *Antwerp* in *Brabant*,/
The
Princes that
raise these
warres. *Elfinor* in *Denmarke*, *Prage* in *Bohemia*,
Craconia in *Poland*: *Belgrad* in *Hungary*,
 and so ouer all the other Capitall *Citties*, that
 bewtifies the greatest Kingdomes of *Europe*. For
 Signority in these doe they contend.

Haue you not a longing desire, to know the
 names of the generals that are to commaund these
 expected armies; and from what countries they
 come? what forces march with them? and what
 warlike Stratagemes they stand vpon?

I haue a little before roughly drawne the picture
Pouerty &
her Army. of one of them; the *Princesse* her selfe
 being barbarous, néedy, of great power
 by reason of her people, but far vnable to kéepe
 them in pay, or in order, they themselues (how
 valiant foeuer they bée) being likewise all together,
 vntrained and indisciplinable, yet full of courage,
 and desire to set vpon the Enemy.

Mony and
her Army. Whose Army though it consist not
 of such multitudes, (number being
 oftentimes the confusions of battailes) yet is the

Empresse, vnder whose collours they fight, full of riches (which are the sinews of Warre) of great commaund, feared and loued, yea adored as a Diety of a *Maiefticall* presence of incomparable bewty; Such a one, that euen the very fight of her is a Charme strong enough to make mē venture their liues in the quarrell of her right.

Auri sacra
fames quid
non mortalia
cogis Pectora.

Kings are to her beholden, for she often sends them supplies, and therefore pay they homage vnto her. Her Captaines are pollitik & fight rather vpon aduantages then vpon equality, her soldiers braue & resolute, hardly drawne to venture into dangres, but when they are in, a thousand Stratagemms vse they to saue themselues: what they get they keepe, which is one of y^e noblest points belonging to a souldier, for it is more hard to vse a victory wel after it is gotten, then it is to get it. The name of this latter *Princesse* is y^e renowned Empres *Argurion* (Money) The name of the former, is that warlike *Virago* famd ouer all y^e earth, for her hardines, called *Pouerty*. Now to the intent that y^e whole world (as an indifferent Iudge) / may arbitrate the wrongs done betwéene these two states, & by that meanes find out which of them both come into the field wth vniust armes: you shal vnderstand y^e *Pouerty* being fundry waies deeply indebted to y^e kingdome of *Money*, as

having béene from time to time relieued by her, and not being well able to maintaine her felfe in her owne dominions, but that *Money* hath sent her in prouifion, it had béene neither policy, neither could it stand with her honour, that *Pouerty* should first breake the league, neither indéede hath she, but hath euer had a desire to be in amity rather

*Poore men
fall not first
out with the
rich, but the
rich with
them.*

with y^e excellent Princeffe, then with any other Monarch whatfoeuer. But y^e golden mines of the west & east *Indies*, (ouer which the other Empreffe is sole Soueraigne,) swelling vp her bosome with pride, couetousnesse, and ambition, as they doe her coffers

*Rich men
hate poore
men.*

with treasure, made her to disdaine the miserable poore Quéene, & in that height of scorne, to hate the holding of any confederacy with her, that she on the foddaine,

*The poore
may begge.*

(most treacherously and most tyrannously) laboured by all possible courfes, not onely to driue the subiects of *Pouerty* from hauing commerce in any of her rich & so populous Cities, but also wrought (by the cruelty of her own

O nostri in-
famiae Sæclis.

ministers and those about her) to roote the name, not onely of that infortunate and deiected Princeffe from the earth, but euen to banish all her people to wander into desarts, & to perish, she cared not how or where.

Herevpon strict proclamation went thundring

vp and downe her dominions, charging her wealthy subiects, not to negotiate any longer with those beggers, that flocke dayly to her kingdome, strong guards were planted at euery gate, to barre their entrance into Cities, whipping-postes and other terrible engines, were aduanced in euery stréet to fend thē home bléeding new, if they were takē wandring (like shéep broken out of leane pastures into fat) out of their owne liberties: Constables were chofen of purpose that had Marble in their hearts, thornes in their tonges, and flint-stones (like pearles) in their eies, and none could be admitted / into the office of a Beadle, vnles he brought a certificate from *Paris Garden*, that he had béene a Beareward, and could play the Bandog brauely in baiting poore Christians at a stake, better then cures (there) baite the *Bull*, or then Butchers Mastiues, when they worry one another.

Onites
Diomedis
Equi Busi-
dis ara.
Clementes.

These peales of small shot, thus terribly going off, the poore *Hungarians* (with their pennileffe Princeffe) did not onely shew a fowle paire of héeles, to flye to saue themfelues (as it was to be feared they would haue done, like cowardly peasants) but rather they grew desperate, and sticking closely (like Prentises vpon Shrouetwuesday one to another,) they vowed (come death, come diuels) to stand against whole bands

Sors vbi
pessima rerum
sub pedibus
timor est.

of browne rusty bille-men, though for their labours they were fure to be knockt downe like Oxen for the slaughter ; but a number of *Iack-strawes* being amongft them, and opening whole Cades of councell in a caufe fo dangerous, they were all turned to dry powder, took fire of refolution, and fo went off with this thundring noife, *that they would dy like men, though they were but poore knaues,* and counted the ftinkards and fcum of the world : and yet as rafh as they were, they would not run headlong vpon the mouth of the Canon : No, but like fnailes pulling in the hornes of their fury, they hid their heades for a time, either (like fpies to watch for aduantages, or to try if this rotten whéele of *Fortune* would turne, and that the broken world could mend, but all the waters of chaftity and goodneffe being poisoned, of which they both thirfted, & hoped to drinke : and all the wayes to come to the prefence of *Money*, at whose féete they would haue fallen, and complained of their wrongs, being like-
Money hard to be spoken with. wife cut off, & none of their thréed-bare company, on paine of death, daring to ftand within ten miles of her Court gates, for feare they fhould either lift them off the hinges and ftiale them quite away (being all of beaten gold) or elfe cunningly in the night time, fhould file off handfuls (like

pin-duft,) thereby to enrich / themfelues, ſhe being their vowed enemy. It was therefore by a generall voice concluded, that they would all put themfelues into armes, and for that purpoſe went in ſwarmes to the Court of *Pouerty*, (their good Lady and miſtreſſe) and neuer gaue ouer balling in their eares, till ſhée had ſworne by her crowne, though ſhe had ſcarce two ſhillings in her purſe, that open warre ſhould preſently be proclaimed againſt that arrogant haughty, ambitious Tyrant *Money*. Herevpon *Pouerty* ſummoned her counſel for war, together they came, and being ſet, ſhée at large laide open what wrongs and diſhonors her enemy had done to her & her ſubieſts, withal declaring how willing her poore people were to venture their liues in her quarrell, and that their very fingers itched to be doing with the rich chuffes, and *Vſurers*, and others that were ſeruants, or rather ſlaues to *Money*, adding moreouer, that a number of her enemies ſubieſts too wel known by the name of *Banck-rupts* (being a great and auncient family in her greateſt City) haue of late gotten other mens goods into their hands, ſpending them baſely and villanouſly in priſons, colouring this their politicke theft, by giuing out, that they are ſubieſts to *Pouerty*, albeit they were neuer ſuffered to

*Open
warre.*

*Pouerties
ſpeech
to her
councell.*

*The villany
of Bank-
routes.*

harbour in her dominions. To cleare her felfe of thefe, and fuch like imputations and difhonor-able fcandals, as alfo to let *Money* know, that ſhe hath more right to thoſe townes & Cities to which ſhe pretendeth ſole claime then *Money* hath her felfe, and that like a Prince, though her coffers be not ſo full, nor her forces ſo able, ſhe purpoſeth to defend her owne title, & not to looſe one foote of that which was left to her by her Anceſtors, all of them comming out of old & ancient houſes, it is therefore her reſolution, to ſend defiance to her infolent enemy, and to that end (for their aide and Aduice,) hath ſhe thus called them before her.

Dum
ciuitas erit
pauperes
erunt.

*Pouertie
brings any
man on his
knees.*

Her councellors applauded ſ^r courage of their Princeſſe, and (being firſt brought on their knées) gaue her reaſons to goe forward in ſo iuſt a warre. All of them for the moſt part being / glad that the *Golden age* ſhould now come amongſt them, and proudly reioycing that they ſhould bid battaile to ſo rich an enemy as *Money* and her ſubiects; to haue a bout with whom, they haue for a long time had both a deſire, and waited for aduantage to picke a quarrell.

Thoſe that were at this time of *Pouerties* council, were men well beaten to the world, all of them great trauellers, ſuch as had ſéene many

countries: As hardy as they were wise, it shall not be amisse in this place, to draw the liuelie pictures of them, because if any of their owne countrimen happen to behold them, their report may cōfirme the trueth of all that is here related. Their names are these :

Councillors to Pouerty.

<i>Discontent.</i>	<i>Despaire.</i>	
<i>Hunger.</i>	<i>Carelesnesse.</i>	<i>Pouerties</i>
<i>Sloth.</i>	<i>Repining.</i>	<i>cōcellors.</i>
<i>Industry.</i>	<i>Beggery.</i>	

Miserie.

Discontent had a graue countenance, fomewhat inclining to melancholie, temperate of spéech, and sparing in diet, not caring either for pleasures or gréedy of honours : but (as a man that is wearie of the world for the impieties in it) wishing rather to die then to liue. One thing was noted in him more then in any other Courtier, that in all his life time hee had neuer béene a reuellor, nor euer courted Lady; he seem'd indifferent whether the warres went forward or not : yet inwardly more gréeued at the wrongs of his Prince, then at any iniuries that could be done to himselfe.

*Discontent
described.*

*Afflictos
gaudere
poget.*

Despaire and *Carelesnesse* were brothers, & in great fauour with *Poue[r]ty* (their Prin-
Despaire. cefse): she neuer was well but when one of them was in her company, yet the wiser fort thought / that they did much mischief to the State. *Despaire* was not beloued by reason of his crueltie : for if hée got any man into his hands, hée hung him vp presentlie.

Hunger was one of the best commanders for warre, that was in all the Land : a man
Hunger. of almost an inuincible stomack, hée had ouerthrowne many armies, & sped most fortunately at the besieging of a Towne or Cittie, where continually he vseth to behaue himselfe so valiantly, that no stone wall (of what height or strength whatsoeuer) is able to hold him out : yet is hée not accounted so found a common wealths man as some of the rest, for that it is imagined, hée loues the enemy better then his owne country, & if occasion were offered, would rather fly to *Money* then serue *Pouerty* (his Soueraigne.) A great transporter of corne he hath béene from time to time : for which cause the people hate him in their hearts, and doe now and then openly cry out against him with such clamors, that he hath béene glad to stop their mouthes. The onely good that he doth, and indéede the only cause for which the kingdome loues him, is that when hée

leads men on in any hot péece of seruice, they get such stomacks by séeing how brauely he laies about him, that they neuer come off till they be fatisfied, victory béeing as good to them as meate and drinke.

Sloth, by reason that he is troubled with the gout, busies himselfe little with State matters ; he hath lyen bed-rid for many *Sloth.* yéeres, and gréeues that any stir should be made in the common wealth ; he was neuer either tilter or trauellor, his body being weake and subiect to diseases, which made him vnapt for both.

Repining was the onely man, that whetted on both his Prince and her subiects to go forward in these warres : for he could *Repining.* by no means abide either *Money* or her followers ; it fretted him more to sée any of them prosper, then if himselfe had fallen into the lowest misfortune. He dealt altogether in *Monopolies* : for which the people gave him many / bitter curses, and those (I thinke) kéepe his body so leane.

Industry was a goodly personage, a faithfull friend to his Prince, and a father to his country, a great Lawyer, & a déepe *Industry.* icholler, stout in warre, and prouident in peace. *Pouerty* (whom he serued) did often say, that two such councellors (as *Industry*) were able vpon their shoulders onely to support any State in the world.

In deare yéeres, when the Land had béene ready to sterue, hath he releued it, and turned dearth into plenty : his head is euer full of cares, not for himfelfe fo much as for the people, whom hée loues and tenders as déerely as if they were his kindred : yet stand they not fo well affected to him, becaúse he compelles them to take paines, when tis their natural inclination (like Drones) to liue basely, and to féede vpon the bread that the sweat of other mens browes doe earne. A good States man he is, and a louer of peace, féeking rather to draw *Money* to be still in league with *Pouerty*, then to haue them thus at defiance one against another.

Beggery, and *Miserie*, are fo well known to vs,

Beggery.
Misery.

I shall not néede to draw their faces.

These councellors, after many arguments weighed out to prooue the necessity either of warre or peace, at the last concluded vpon the former. The drumme was therefore struck vp, to try what voluntaries would offer themselues : but few voluntaries (or none at all) came in.

*A presse
for soldiers
to serue
Pouerty.*

Then went forth a very streight command, to presse not onely all masterlesse men, but all others of what condition or profession soeuer, that liued vnder the subiection of *Pouerty*.

The Captaines, Lieftenants, Corporals, Serieants,

and the companies that were casheard and cast, vpon concluding of the late league in the low Countries, hearing of these new warres, threw vp their old weather-beaten hattes w̄ torne fethers in them, fetcht capers aboue ground, danced, fwore, drunke tobacco, and Dutch béere, and after they had fallen on their knées cursing for halfe an howre together, all truces, / leagues, confederacies, & combinations of peace, they bitterly cryed out vpon the proud and tyranous gouernement of *Money*: some of them damning themselues to the pit of hell, if euer they could but finger her, they would see an vtter confusion and end of her: because for her sake, and vpon her golden promises they had ventured their liues, spent their blood, lost legges and armes, had béene pinched w̄ cold, parched with heate, fed vpon cabbage, vpon rootes, & vpon Christmas day (in stead of minched pyes) had no better chéere then prouant, (mouldy Holland chéese, and course browne bread) not a rag to their backes, yes, rags more thē they cared for: but not thrée stiuers among fiew of them. They therefore vowed to serue *Pouerty*, to liue and dye w̄ her, and with all their forces to set vpon *Money*, who had made them slaues to the world, not rewarding thē to their merit: and thereupon striking vp their drum and spreading

*Low country
soldiers come
from thence to
fight vnder Po-
uerty here.*

their tottered cullors which hung full of honour, because it was full of holes, and was indéede no bigger, nay scarce so big, as the flagge of a Play-houfe, away they came (troope-wife) with bag and baggage marching, and were receiued (as old foldiers should be) at the hands of *Pouerty*, she swearing by her birth, and the fame of her Ancestors (who were well knowne farre and néere) that she would neuer forsake their company, but sticke to them euen to the death.

The businesse thus successfully thriuing at the first, gaue encouragement to all to haue it set forward, so that precepts were forthwith directed to the Hals of euery Company, who albeit they had furnished the Queene of siluer and gold (Mony) with certaine voluntary bands of found approued souldiers: Yet (because they themselues, that were old growne okes, cared not how many paltry low bushes that nestled vnder their shadowes were cut downe) they prest ten times more of euery trade, to fight vnder the banner of *Pouerty*, then those were that went to serue her enemy. Yet was it a long time ere the Handicraftsmen could be mustred together: for *Carelesnes* (one of the former councillours) whose ambition consisted in popular greatnesse, and had stolne the hearts of the common people, gaue them

*Hals of
euery
company
furnish men
on both
sides.*

*Carelesnesse
hath the
hearts of most
tradesmen
in the
City.*

a priuy inckling of the presse before it came forth, and wished them to shift for themselves, by being disperfed, for a time abroad, whose counfel they following, threw by their tooles, neglected their trades, fled from their shops, and spent both their gettings and their goods in common bowling-allies, dicing houses and ale houses. But proclamation being made, that vpon paine of death they should all (by such an howre) be ready to come into the field, and fight for *Pouerty* (their foueraigne Lady and mistres) it is incredible to be spoken, what infinite multitudes of all occupations, (some yong, some old) were in a short time assembled together.

Schollers hearing of this, fled from the Vniuersities, and made such hast to be in pay with *Pouerty* (whom they had knowne a long time) that some of them had scarce put shoes to their féete: The Queene bestowed very good words vpon them, because *Schollers* had alwayes béene fauored by her progenitors, and (vpon her bare command) they tooke such place vnder her in the Army, as was futable to their professions.

Young *Gentlemen*, that neither durst walke vp and downe the Citty, for feare of *Rauens* and *Kites*, that houered to catch them in their tallons, and could get no entertainment in the court or *Money*, because they were yonger brothers, and

*Learning
held in
contempt.*

condemned by the verduict of Silke men and Mercers to be most Desperate fellowes : yet were they all wellcome to *Pouerty*.

These yonger Brothers were appointed to stand
Yonger bro- *Infans perdis* (or the *Forlorne hope*)
thers. because though they had little to loose

but their liues: yet they should winne honour, nay perhaps knighthood, which in these dayes are better then lands: if fat widdowes can be but drawne to nibble at that worshipfull baite. And for that purpose did a goodly troupe of knights put themfelues (as knights errant) into Armes, / in defence of ſ innocent wronged Lady (*Pouerty*) which Cheualiers, though they durst not (as some ill-tongd people gaue out) shew their heads in the Cittie, yet were they appointed Masters of the field, and had the charge of the most resolute troopes that were to scale the Cittie (If the enemie should cowardly happen to fly thether) and to ranfacke all the Mercers and Gold-smiths shops, not so much to set free the filkes, veluets, plate and iewels imprisond most cruelly in them, as to vndoe the old Cittizens, & then to marry their yong wiues, and so to raise them vp to honour in their most knightly posteritie.

Old Seruing-
men the
guard to
Pouerty.

A regiment of old seruingmen were sworne the guard to *Pouerties* person, of whom there was great hope, that they would

both stand stiffly to her in any danger, and if y^e maine battailes did euer ioyne, would be the onely Canonéeres to breake their ranckes, because they had fuch excellent skill in charging and discharging of the great Bombard.

There came in some feuen thousand Banckrouts, offering their seruice to the distressed and wronged Princeffe, who gaue them thanks for their loue: yet was she fearefull to trust them, because a number in her owne army exclaimed vpon them, as the ranckest villaines in a common wealth, and that they had vndone them, their wiues, and children: But the dangers wherein they now all stode, requiring rather hands to punish the wrongs done by anemie, then to rip vp old wounds of their owne, those feuen thousand had the ordering of all fireworkes, Mines, and countermines, as béeing the onely rare fellows for damnable and spéedy blowing vp of men in any affault.

The vanguard béeing filled vp thus with their troopes before named, a stoute company of honest Housholders, (whose seruants like *Aeteons* dogs, had with whoring, dicing, and drinking eaten vp their Masters) came brauely vp in the Reare: their wings consisted of schoolemasters, husbandmen, fencers, Knights of the Poste, and fuch like, who had all vowed by

*Banckrowtes
come to
Pouerty but
as spies.*

*Masters vndone
by seruants,
serue in the
Rearward.*

the crosse of their swords, and by the honour / of a souldier to die at *Pouerties féete*.

It was in the middle of a Terme, when the fire of these ciuill broiles first began to kindle: but Law hauing with many hard words on both sides taken vp a number of brabling matters, and for her healths sake béeing rid into the country, whereby a great crew of her followers, (that were not able with bag and baggage to march after her in that progresse) were ready to giue vp their cloakes, (the summer was so hot for them) and because all their practise was but to set people together by the eares, a number of them therefore

Poore
Attorneys. vpon their bare knées begd that they might serue *Pouertie* in her warres; whereupon certaine broken-héeld, gowtie-legd, durty-hamd pettifoggers, with some lack-latine prowling pennurious country Attorneys, were pro-

Pandors
euer poore. moted to be Clarkes of Bands: Pandors, Pimpes, and Apple-squires came thicke and thréefold, and had the leading of ȳ Pioners, because they had déepest skill in digging of Trenches.

The victualers to the Camp, were a company of double chind polt-footed, flincking-
Baudes
seldom rich. breathd Bauds, who with pewter bottles of *Aqua vitæ* at their girdles, rings with deaths heads on their fore fingers, and old stitcd hats,

out of fashion on their heads, came along with the bag & baggage, and were ready if any poore foldier fainted, to put life into him againe by a sip from their bottles, and to lift vp his spirits.

The whole Army being thus leuyed, *Pouerty* was found to be one hundred thousand strong in the field; whom martialling in the best order of warre, they marched forward wth full resolution, either to take *Money* and her subiects prisoners, or else neuer to come out of the field, so long as they & *Pouertie* (their mistresse and powrefull commander) could be able to hold life and soule together.



*The / Preparation, Strength, and
Stratagems of the second Armie.*

NO treason was euer so secretly contriued, so cunningly carried, nor so resolutely attempted: but either in the very growing vp it hath béene discouered, or the head of it cut off, where it was at point to come to the full ripenessse. The workes of Princes are great, and require many hands to finish them, and a number of engines cannot be fet, going so closely, that no eare shall heare them: *Ioue* may talke in his big voice of thunder as soone and not be vnderstoode, as a kingdome may call vp her owne subiects with the yron tongue of warre, and not awaken those people that are her neighbours. The eies of a true State do neuer sléepe, Princes are quickest of hearing: the blowes that forraine enemies giue, are broken for the most part: because the weapon is alwaies séene and put by, otherwise they would cut déepe, and

draw bloud, where (by fuch preuention) they scarce giue bruifes.

This mercileffe tyrant therefore (*Pouerty*) could not kindle fuch fires of vprores and ciuill mischiefes, but that the flames (like burning beacons) armed her enemies with fafetie, euen as they put them into feare. Her ragged troopes were more apt to betray themfelues and their proceedings, then polliticke to betray the foe into any danger. With fwift wings therefore did the newes of this inuafion fly abroad into all countries, and at laft alighted before that glorious and moft adored Empreffe (*Money*) whom néereft it concerned, becaufe all the arrowes of their enuie and intended malice were shot at her bofome.

The drom of warre beate in her eare, not in the dead of night, when her glories and beauties were darkened and eclipsed / but when fhe was feated in the throne of all her pleafures (which a whole world was rifled and trauailed ouer to maintaine in height and fulneffe) when *The life of a sensuall man.* her pallate furfeited on the variety of difhes and delicacy of féeding, when her body fhone brighter then the funne it felfe, who (in his lufly heate begot her) ftrucke an amazement into thofe that beheld her, by the fplendor of thofe maiefticall roabes which fhe wore : when muficke went into her eare in ten thoufand feuerall fapes,

when her walkes were perfumed, her ſports varied each hower, when her chéekes were dimpled with laughters at her ieſters, her Paraſites, her Pandors, and all the reſt of thoſe ſeruile ſoothing Apes, that in pide colours waite vpon and ſhew trickes to fate the appetite of that Lord of fleſh and bloud, the blacke Prince of the world, her huſband. Then, euen then, in the full ſea of all theſe iollities, pompes, and whoriſh ceremonies, the onely bewitchers of mankinde, came ſayling in, the newes of a ſuddaine inſurrection, and an vnexpected inuaſion, by that common, fatall, and barbarous ſpoiler of ſo many kingdoms, infamous amongſt al nations by that beggerly name of *Pouerty*.

Theſe newes (vpon the firſt arriuall) did no more moue the great *Indian Empreſſe* (*Money*) then the bleating of a ſhéepe terrifies the king of forreſts (the Lyon.) *Money* was rich, ſtrong in friends, held league with Princes, had whole countries at her becke, nations were her ſlaues, no people but did loue her. On the contrary ſide, *Pouerty* (her enemy) had ſmall reuenues, fewer friends, a world of followers, but none of any reckoning, except a few *Philoſophers*, *Alchemiſts*, &c. She held many townes, and was obeyed in moſt kingdomes, but how? as théeues are obeyed by true men, for feare, and becauſe they cannot otherwiſe chooſe: her owne ſtrength therefore

being so good, and her enemies fuller of spite then of power, she onely laughed at the thunder of her threates, and resolued that her pleasure should spread larger failes.

But / her councell being proudent, carefull, and iealous of their owne estates, wisely considering the dangers that a weake enemy (being desperate, and hauing little to loose) may put the best fortified kingdome to, & the most valiant nation did in the end, with one consent fall on their knées, most humbly intreating thier Soueraigne Mistresse to giue ouer her reuellings, makes, and other Court-pleasures for a time, and that aswell for the safety of her owne royall person (to take heede of them: for many plots were now, and had oftentimes bin laid) as also for themselues, whose liues and liberties wholly depended vpon her, either to leuy present forces, which should méete this beggerly Monarch in the field, and so vtterly to driue her out of the kingdome, or else to giue the rich men of her Empire leaue to make strict and seuerelawes to take away the liues of that wretched & scattered people that follow *Pouerty* in these commotions, wherefoeuer or whenfoeuer they take them meddling in any of her wealthy dominions.

*Riches
make men
cowards.*

These words brake forth with such lightning, that *Money* stampd for very anger, that so base

an enemy should put her subjects into feare. Their vigilance awaked her, and like a good Prince that would loose her life rather then her subjects should perish, she began (with the Eagle) to shake her royall wings, and to be rouz'd out of her late golden slumbers, & securities, that lay vpon her like enchantments.

To their requests she yeelded, and thereupon to fortifie her kingdome against all the shot of *Villany* & *Vengeance*, shee summoned those of her councill
Councillors
to Money. together, whom shee knew to be most faithfull and most seruiceable in a busines of this nature, state, & importance. Her councillors names were these.

Councillors to Money.

Couetousnesse.

Providence.

Parfimony.

Monopoly.

Deceit.

Violence.

Vjury.

Couetousnesse / was an old wretched leane fac'd fellow, that seldom sleep'd: for his eyes (though they were great, and funcke at least two inches into his head) neuer stood still, but rolled vp and downe, expressing a very enuious longing greedinesse to enioy euery thing

that they looked vpon. He neuer pared his nailes, and béing often asked the reason why, he alwaies answered that he saued them for his heire, for béeing cut off, after hée himfelfe was dead, they might be put to fundry good thrifty purposes, as to make hornes (being thinly scraped) for a *Scriueners* lanthorne to write by a nights, or to noche arrowes, &c. Hée kept not so much as a Barber, but shaued his owne head and beard himfelfe, and when it came to wey a pound, hée sold it to a Frenchman to stufte tennis balles. *Money* (his Soueraigne) cared not so much for him, as he did for her : she could make him do any vile office how base foeuer ; but because he was faucy, and would often checke her for taking her pleasures, féeking to restraine her of her liberties, she hated him, and was neuer more merry then when one brought her newes once that *Couetousnesse* lay a dying. Yet was he well beloued of the best Citizens, and neuer rode through the city but he was staied, and feasted by many Aldermen, and wealthy Commoners : few Courtiers loued him heartily, but onely made vse of him, because he was great, and could do much with *Money* (their empresse.)

*Couetous men
are slaues
to that
which is
a slaue to
them.*

Prouidence was but of meane birth, the ladder by which he climbd to such high fortunes, as to be a councellor to *Money*,

Prouidence.

being made by himfelfe; much giuen to ftudy, yet no great fcholler, as defiring rather to be frée of the City then to ferue a long threed-bare Prentifhip in the Vniuerfities. He is rarely féene in Minerals, and diffillations, and will draw *Aurum potable*, or fetch quick-filuer out of horfe-dung; he will grow rich, and be in time the head warden of a company, though he were left by his friends but thrée fhillings thrée pence stocke to fet vp: fuch another he was as Whittington, a very cat fhall raife him if he be fet vpont. He / is the beft that writes Almanackes in thefe times, and where the reft write whole Calenders of lies for bare forty fhillings a yéere (feruingmens wages) he foreféeing what will happen, buies vp all the commodities of one or two Countries at one bargaine, when he knowes they will bée déere, and fo makes vp his owne mouth, and for it, gets much fauour at the hands of *Couetoufneffe*, his elder brother.

Parsimonie is a kinsman to thofe two that go before: he is not vp yet, for he vfeth *Parsimonie.* to lie a bed till afternoone, onely to faue dinners: when he rifes (which will be prefently) the motion fhall be fhewen and interpreted to you.

Monopoly is a very good man where he takes, *Monopoly.* that is to fay, 9. maner of waies.

Deceipt lookes a little a squint, yet is of déeper reach then any of the rest: for he doth oftentimes fetch ouer *Couetousnesse* himselfe. He is great in Lawyers bookes, and tradesmen not onely loue him, but their yongest wiues, thinke themselues highly happy, if at a running at Tilt, at a maske, or a play at Court, or so (as he oftē doth) he will but vouchsafe to place them and (the sports done) he commonly sends them home lighted. He hath more followers then the 12. Péeres of France, he studies *Machiauell*, and hath a french face.

Deceipt hath many great friends in the Cittie.

Violence hath borne many great offices, and *Money* hath done much for him. He purchaseth lands daily: but looseth mens hearts; some of the richer sort follow him & loue him: yet he cannot go thorough the stréetes, but the common people curse him: hée reades Law as men read Hebrew (backward) and neuer makes one Lawe, but he breaks two. Of all men, he cannot abide a Iustice of Peace, yet oftentimes is hée séene at the Sessions: many of his Ancestors haue béene Traytors, and by that meanes were still cut off before they were old men; the Nobilitie hate him, he is a méere martial man.

Violence. Might ouercomes right.

Nullum violentum perpetuum.

Vsurie was the first that euer taught *Vsurie.*

Money to commit incest with *Gold* and *Siluer*, her néereft kinsmen. Brokers are now their *Baudes*, and kéepe the dores till the letchery of ten in the hundred be fated: he hath
*A Broker is
an Usurers
Baude.* made many a man, but how? to be damned: he is a great housekéeper, for thousands in the *Cittie* liue vpon him and would hang themselues but for his sauing them. There is no more conscience in him then in *Tauerne* faggots, yet yong gentlemen pray for him daily that he may be fetched quick to hell. He is an insatiabable féeder: for a *Scriuener* and he will eate vp foure men at a breakefast, and picke them to the bare bones. He loues not a *Preacher*, because hée frights him out of his wits: for he neuer heares any of them talke to him but he thinkes himselfe damned. He hath no skill in *Arithmeticke*, but onely in the rule of *Interest*. He is the *Diuels Tole-taker*, and when he dies, lies buried with his ancestors in the widest vault of hell.

These were the councellors whom *Money* assembled together, to consult vpon hers and their owne safeties, from the base assaults of their wild and desperate enemy: who being solemnly fet in their due places, and the *Quéene of Riches* herselfe beeing aduanced vp into her imperial chaire, *Parfimonie* (who by this time was gotten vp and

ready) tooke vpon him to be ſpeaker for all the reſt.

This *Pariſimonie* is a naſty batcheller of foure ſcore, one that neuer went truſſed (to preuent hanging), to which end he will *Pariſimony.* not be at charges of a paire of garters (though they were but woollen liſts) for feare of temptation; his bréeches once were veluet, when his great grandfather wore them, and thrée-piled, but the pox of any pile can be ſéene there now, vnleſſe betwéene the clifts of his buttocks: to ſaue a pennie, hée will damne halfe his ſoule; hée weares cloathes long, and will ſooner alter his religion ten times then his doublet once; his hatte is like his head, of the old blocke; he buies no gloues but of a groat a paire, and hauing worne them two daies hée quarrels with the poore Glouer that they are too wide, or too ill ſtitched, & by baſe ſcolding / and lordly words gets his money againe, and the wearing of ſo much leather for nothing. He will be knowne by a paire of white pumpes ſome 16. or 20. yeares, onely by repairing their decaied complection w̄ a péece of chalke. This whining *Pariſimonie* (that for a ſupper of 16. pence will budge & ſlip his necke out of the coller from his owne father) and that vowes neuer to marry, becauſe he will not ſpend ſo much as may kéepe a childe, ſtood vp ſo well as he could ſtand with

his crinckling hammes, and knowing that it was high time for him to bestirre his stumps, thus shot his bolt after much stammering, coughing and hemming, silence béeing first cryed, which accordingly was giuen him.



*The Oration which Parsimonie made
before his Empresse.*

O Sacred Money! Queene of Kingdomes, Mistres
ouer the mines of Gold and Siluer, Regent of
the whole world. Goddesse of Courtiers, Patronesse
of Schollers, Proteētresse of Souldiers, For-
tresse of Cittizens, & the onely comfort to ^{Praises of}
Saylors. Money.
Me seemeth good and fit, (brightest-facde
Lady) sithence that bold and saucie begger, with her
pennurious sunne-burnt troopes, armed onely with short
troncheons vnder their arme-pits, and most commonly
walking in thred-bare Plimoth cloakes, haue made
their impudent and contagious insurrection, that you
(at whose feete lie Crownes to tread vpon) being
Queene Mother of the west and east Indies, do
presently giue ouer your needlesse expences and open
houskeeping in the Country, where your swarming
enemies lye in ambushes to attach you vpon the least
issuing forth, | and betake your selfe to the close safetie
of the Cittie, where your seame-rent and white bitten

foes dare not (within gun-shot) approach: to be further sure of which, and least any spies should be sent to looke into the strength and wealth of that your principall and most secure fortresse, we haue ordeined that through euery ward (for your happie safetie, and their vtter terrifying) there be erected one sound, sufficient, and well painted whipping poste, the very sight of which wil not only scarre them, worse then the scowting face of a Serieant being seen peeping through a red lettice, frights a yong gallant, but also in time driue the whole band of Tatterdemalions from poste to piller. Dixi.

No fooner was *Dixi* founded, but the maine points of this *Parfimonious* oration, came backe againe like an eccho from all the rest of the voices there present. All their breath blew in one way, all their counsels were directed and went only by this compasse. *Money* weighing (in the vpright scales of her iudgement) their wise and thrifty opinions, found them not halfe a graine too light, and therefore very royally yélded to whatfoeuer they consulted vpon; whereupon sodaine order was giuen, and all spéedy preparation made for the entertainment and receiuing of *Money* into the Citie, whose preface all the Cittizens day and night thirsted to behold.

To fet downe all the deuices, the intended merriments, the showes, the ceremonies, the dili-

gence of workmen for standings and scaffoldings, the inexplicable ioy of Poets, who did nothing but pen encomious Gratulatorie[s] to bid her welcome, drinking healths in rich malago to the honour of her, and their mistresses, (the nine Muses) and on the other side, to point to the life, the feuerall glad faces, and action of the players, who had pined for her absence / a long and tedious vacation: or to tell what dressing vp of howses there were, by all the neate dames and Ladies within the frédome, what starching of ruffes, what poaking, what stiffning of falles, what painting of chéekes & lips, as if they had béene ȳ two leaued gates of a new chosē Alderman, are able (if they were set downe at large) to adde a third volume to our English Chronicles. Time at length turned vp his Glasse, and the Holliday (so gapingly looked for) was come.

Diuina
humanaque
pulchris.

gestures

Diuitiis
parent.

— *Diuisum imperium cum Ioue, Nummus habet,* had Ioue béen bidden to dinner to the Guyld hall on *Simon and Iudes* day, he could not haue had more welcomes giuen him then *Money* had. Oh! with what iocund hearts did the Cittizens receiue her! The Mercers swore by their mayden-head, that all their polliticke pent-houses should bée clothed in cloth of siluer, &

Money
entertayned
into the
Citty.

And by
whom.

Mercers.

fo they were. The silkemen guarded their very
 pofts with gold lace, and thereupon euer fince, the
Silkemen. fashion of larding fuites with fo much
 lace is come vp: But aboue all, the
 Company of the Goldsmiths receiued her with the
Goldsmiths. greateft honour, and fhe againe to pay
 their loues home, did as much or more
 honour them: for they fspread all their ftalles with
 gréene cotten, and fo adorned their shoppes, that
 they looked like a fpring garden, in which grew
 flowers of gold, fet in fuch order, & comely
 equipage, it would haue rauifhed any poore mans
 eie to behold them.

Here (in the very midft of the rowe) fhe
 allighted from her Chariot, ftaid a pretie fpace,
 & enriched both the fhopkeepers and their wiues
 with her prefence, cheapning of 2. or 3. of them
 fome of their faireft iewels, the beautie of their
 faces béeing of farre richer value then the coftlielt
 iewels there, and more worth (béeing rightly efti-
 mated) then the beft ftone in the whole rowe, and
 by this her ftaying at their ftalles, heaped on their
 heads this grace besides. All her chofen Courtiers
 came hereby acquainted with their delicate wiues,
 and euer after their husbands had of them per-
 petuall custome. At laft mounting againe into her
 Chariot fhe / rode on: being as richly attended as
 her felfe was glorious: *Defert* and *Learning* ran

by her side as her footemē, *Bounty* guided the horses that drew her, *Lust*, *Epicurisme*, *Pride*, and *Follie*, were 4. *Querries* of the Stable, *Hec is wise enough that hath wealth enough.* and had much adoe to leade a goodly-coloured fatte beaft called *Sensualitie*, that (for more state) went emptie by, *Money* neuer riding on the backe of that spotted Panther, but onely for spéece and to ride away.

Beautie, *Honestie*, *Youth* and *Pleasure*, *Any thing to be had for money.* came in a Caroach behinde her, as her wayting women.

Old *Age* (her Treasurer) rode bare-headed before her: *Thrift* carried the priuie purse: *Riot* (a smooth-fac'd Ganimed) slept in her lap, whose chéeke she would so often kisse, that he grew proud and carelesse of her fauours. What a world it was to see men (whose backe-bones were almost growne compasse, because their eies should still be fixed vpon their graues) running more greedily after her, then after Physitions, to take off those diseases that hang most spitefully vpon *Age*. *Old men most greedy of mony when money & they are vpon parting for euer.*

Some ran out of the Church to see her, with greater deuotion following her all the way that she went, then the former deitie they worshipped. *Some for money will sell religion.*

Young men did onely cast a glaunce at her, and staid not long in her sight, other women pleased

them better : if they were young Courtiers they had their Mistresses, if Merchants men, their maisters maides that go fine by weight and measure, imitating in darke corners, their maisters profession : if Seruingmen, the waiting wenches doe commonly fit them a peniworth : in this state Magnificence and royalty this Emperesse arriues in the very heart of the City, a strong guard being planted about her, Trenches, Bulwarkes and Fortifications (inuincible as walles of Iron) being cast, raised vp, and manned against the assaults of her tottred enemies, who brake like so many wild *Irish*, and are left without the Citie, onely to rub their backes against the walles. Presently (for more defence) were all the / gates shut, the Porcullises let downe, double lockes put to making, thicke barres to hammering, and all ſubtilties which the wit of man could possibly find out, were put in practise to keepe *Money* safe within the City. To second which prouident courses, proclamations went presently forth to banish all those that were like to be of *Pouerties* company, for feare they should reuolt in time of most néede ; whereupon many thousands, with bagge and baggage, were compelled to leaue the citie, and cling onely to the Suburbs. In whose roomes *Money* entertaines rich strangers of al nations, hauing

*Riches are
yong mens
Harlots.*

*How carefull
rich men
are of their
wealth.*

Strangers.

those (that should be) these she puts into office, and traines them vp for Soldiers, to be néereft about her, becaufe shee fees they come well provided and armed out of forraine countries : and therefore dares trust their diligence againft those her halfe-shirted enemies, y rather becaufe they cannot abide to fee a begger amongft them, especially if he be of their owne nation.

The fires of this diffention growing hotter and hotter on both fides, were more likely to flame more fiercely then to be quenched by the approach of *Pouerty* and her ragged regiments, who by her fcoutes vnderftanding that the golden *Idoll* (which fo many fooles knéele to) was carryed and kept clofe within the walles of the City, being as the *Pallodium* was to *Troy*, thither she marches with all fpéed, but perceiuing all places of entrance barred vp, she pitcheth her tents round about the Suburbs, planteth her artilery againft the walles, leuelleth her great ordnance vpon the very wickets of the City gates, and by the found of trumpet, did often fummon *Money* to appeare in her likenesse, and not to hide her proud & cowardly head. Parlies were nine or ten times called on the Forreners part that dwelt without, but no anfwere returned from those y slept within the Frée-dome.

*Pouerty
layes siege
to the City.*

*Rich men
are deafe,
and cannot
heare poor
mens cries.*

Which scornfull difdaine being taken in snuffe by the poore snakes (who already began to shiuer with cold) *Pouertie*, (their Ringleader) quickned the chilneffe of ther frozen / spirits, by the heate of a braue resolution newly kindled in her owne bloud: for calling *Scatter-good* her owne Herald, that still rides before her, when any tempest of warre is towards, him she chargeth vpon his life and allegiance, to go to the walles, and boldly to throw in her name, a proud defiance in the very face of *Money*, telling her, that for the safaty of liues (which ly in the ballance of warre) she desires that two only may arbitrate the quarrell in a Monarchy, and that therefore *Pouerty* challengeth *Money* to leaue the City if she dare, and hand to hand to grapple with her. *Scatter-good* (because he was knowne to be an Herald) was admitted to haue a fight of *Money*, and vpon first presenting himselfe, very stoutly deliuered his Ladies defiance.

Money was noted to change colour, and to looke excéeding pale, all the while the challenge was breathing forth, either for very anger, or extreame feare, but those that knew her qualities, swore it was with anger, and the conclusion iustified their oath, for on a suddaine shaking her golden tresses with a maiesticall brauery, she defied that base defiance in regard

*Scatter-good
sent to money.*

*They that
haue nothing
enuy those
that are
wealthy.*

*Money giues
men courage.*

the sencer was of flauish and beggerly condition. Her selfe being high-borne, of bloud royall, of Noble discent, the other a penurious fugitiue, a méere canting Mort, traytor to all kingdomes, corrupter to all learning & mother of none but such as are burdensome to euery Commonwealth. They both standing therefore vpon so vnequall bases, *Money* may by the law of Armes, refuse the combat, and in plaine tearmes did so, disdaining to defile her glorious hands vpon so wretched and infamous an enemy, but with a full oath swore and vowed to weary *Pouerty* and all her lank-bellied army, by driuing them quite from the gates of the City, or else to hold her and them play within so long, till she and her funcke-eyed company, famish and dye vnder the walles. And for that purpose, albeit she her selfe swim in pleasures and in plenty, and though y^e earth opens her wombe liberally, powring forth her blessing to all thankfull creatures, yet will she (onely to vndo them and punish / their carkases with pennury and famine,) send her precepts into euery shire, to all rich Farmers, Land-lords and Graziers, that they (by expresse commandement from her and her Lords,) vpon their allegiance and loue they owe to *Money*, and as they are her slaues, vassailes and subiects, cause hard times to be made, onely to pinch the poore *Hungarians*,

*How scarcity
of victuals
growes in
the Land.*

and to disable their fallow faced Empreffe from once approaching the walles. These words she vttered with indignation, and high colour in her chéekes, and hauing eased the greatnesse of her wrath, commanded the messenger away: yet ere he went (to shew that a true Prince when he wraastleth hardest with his owne passions, should be carefull still of his renoune, fame and honours,) she bestowed a golden chaine on *Scatter-good*, which *Pouerty* tooke from him, as scorning to see any fauours (giuen by her enemy) worne by any of her subiects, especially her housholde seruants.

Scarce was the Herald turnd out at the Citty gates, but the glorious mother of *Plenty*, checking her owne great spirit, for giuing her enemy so much cause to triumph ouer her as to proclaime her a coward, was halfe mad with rage at her owne folly, and in that heate of bloud, charged her droms to strike vp, her colours to be spread, her armies to be put in array, and the gates of the City to be set wide open for (in a brauado) she vowed to issue forth, and bid battaile to the beggerly *Tartarians* that beleagerd her. But her counsel (wiser then so) kept her in perforce, doubling the guards about her, and inchaunting her eare with all the bewitched tunes of musicke to cast her into a slumber till these stormes in her were at quiet, which if they had not done, but had

pitched the field, as she once determined, it is (by many probabilities) thought, that *Pouerty* had had a great hand ouer her, and would haue put her to the worft. They therefore locked her vp, as it were by Iron force, compelling her againft her frée-borne nature and condition, to be directed by them, and to lye clofe for a time, till noble aduantage/should call her into action: and making present vfe of her owne former fpéeches, a common councill was called: where by the generall head it was ordered that *Hard-heartedneffe* should haue the keyes of the City in kéeping, his office and charge being, not to suffer *Money* to goe out of the gates, though she herselfe in proper person commanded it, and was further ordained that precepts should presently be drawne, into all Shires, Countries and Cities. The tenor of which precepts followeth.

By the Queene of Gold and Siluer.

TO all and Singular our Shires, Countries, Cities, Corporations, Townes, Villages, Hamblets, &c. by what name or title so euer, to whom these presents shall come, and to all you our obedient Subieets, Slaues and Vassailles, commonly stiled by the names of Money-mongers, viz. rich farmers, yong Land-lords, Engrossers, Graziers, Forestallers, Hucksters, Haglers, &c. with all the residue of our industrious, hearty, & louing people, in all or any of these our shires or

places formerly recited, either now resident, or at any time or times hereafter to be resident, greeting.

These are to will and require you upon especial
Couctousnesse of rich Farmers makes the country poore, and the people to pine. and expresse commandement deliuered in
 our owne person, and as you will answere
 the contrary at your vtmost perrils. First
 that you (the said rich Farmers) by your
 best power, meanes, sleights, pollicics, by-
 waies, and thrifty endeouours, cast all the nets you
 can, to get all manner of graine that growes within
 your reach, and being so gotten to aduance, raise, and
 heighthen the prices of them, worke vpon the least inch
 of aduantage, make vse of all seasons, hot, cold, wet,
 dry, foule | or faire; in one rainy weeke your wheate
How corne riseth in price, & maketh deere the markets. may swell from foure shillings the bushell,
 to six shillings, seuen shillings, nay eight
 shillings. Sweepe whole markets before
 you, as you passe through one towne, if you
 finde the corne (like mens consciences, and womens
 honesties) low-prized, & sell the same in other
 townes when the price is enhanced. Let the times
 be deere, though the grounds be fruitfull, and the
 Markets kept empty though your barnes (like Cor-
 morants bellies) breake their butten-holes, and rather
 then any of Pouerties soldiers, who now range
 vp and downe the kingdome, besieging our Cities &
 threatning the confusion, spoile and dishonour both of
 you and vs, should haue bread to relieue them. I

charge you all vpon your allegiance to hoord vp your corne till it be musty, and then bring it forth to infect these needy Barbarians, that the rot, scuruy, or some other infectious pestilent disease, may run through the most part of their enfeebled army: Or if I, who may command, may perswade you, let mice and rats rather bee feasted by you, and fare well in your garners; then the least and weakest amongst Pouerties starued infantry, should get but one mouthfull: let them leape at crusts, it shall be sport enough for vs and our wealthy subiects about vs, to laugh at them whilest they nibble at the baite, and yet be choaked with the hooke.

Next, we will and command, that you the young Land-lords, who haue cause to go dancing to Church after your old rotten fathers funerals, with all might & main stretch your rents, til the heart strings of those that dwell in them be ready to cracke in sunder. Racke your poore neighbours, call in old leases, and turne out / old tenants, those which your forefathers haue suffred quietly to enioy their liuings, and thereby to raise fat commodities to themselues, and begger families: Change you their cobby, cancell their old euidences, race out all workes of charity, vndoe them in a minute, that haue stood the stormes of many an Age, make the most of your riches, and the least of such poore snakes. When you let your

*Cruelty of
Land-lords
in racking
of rents is
the vndoing
of many
housholders.*

land, carry many eies in your head, looke into euery acre, into euery bush, euery ditch, euery turfe, wey euery blade of grasse to the full, that those who take it, may saue nothing by it, no not so much as shall keepe a black-bird, or a sparrow: turne forty pence an acre, into forty shillings, and laugh at the simplicity of your forefathers, make bitter iests vpon your dead Gaffers, now you are made gentlemen of the first head, though it be by their digging in muck-hils, & in your Queanes company pittie the capacity of the kerzy stockingd VVhorefons, for not hauing so much wit to raise profit as you their sonnes haue, nor had euer the meanes to spend so fast.

Thirdly our high pleasure is, that all you Engrosers of what name soeuer, buy up How butter & cheese grow deere. the prime and pride of all commodities; that done, keepe them in your hands to cause a dearth, and in the time of deerences, marke them with what price you list. First and principally I charge you, as you loue me, and for my only sake, who haue euer beene good Lady to you all, that in times of plenty you transport your corne, butter, cheese and all needfull commodities into other countries, of purpose to famish and impouerish these hated whining wretches, that lye vpon the hands of your | Owne. Hire ware-houses, vaults vnder ground, and cellars in the City, and in them imprison all necessary prouision for the belly, till the long nailes of famine

breake open the dores, but suffer not you those treasured victuals, to haue their free liberties till you may make what prey you please of the buyers and cheapners. At which time I will prepare a certaine people that shall giue you your owne asking, and buy vp all you bring by the great, who shall afterwards sell it deerer then it was bought, by three parts, of purpose to choake this starueling scallion-eaters, whose breath is stinking in my nostrils, and able to infect a quarter of the world. The people whom thus I promise to haue in a readines, are well knowne what they are, some call them *Hagglers.* Huksters or Haglers, but they are to me as honest Purueyers and Takers, and these politicke smooth faced Harpyes, shall out of a dearth raise a second deerenessse.

These and such like, omitting my precepts, to Bakers, whose vpright dealing is not now *Bakers.* to be weied, no, nor stood vpon, are the effects of my pleasure, which on your allegiance to me your Empreffe, I strictly command you to obserue and put in practise.

No fooner was this precept drawne, but it went post into y^e country; no fooner was it read there, but the world was new *Euery man pincheth the poore.* moulded, yet some say it neuer looked with a more ill-fauoured face. The Farmers clapt their hands, Graziers went vp and downe shrugging

their shoulders, Land-lords fet all the Scriueners in the country to worke to draw leafes, conueiances, defeifances, and I know not what: in thrée market daies, dearth was made Clearke of the market, the / rich Curmudgeons made as though they were forry ; but the poore Husbandman looked heauily, his wife wrang her hands, his children pined, his hyndes grumbled, his leane ouer-wrought Jades bit on the bridle. They, who were in fauour with *Money*, and were on her fide, fped wel enough; but *Pouerties* people were driuen to y^e wal, or rather downe into the kennell: for corne fkipt from foure to ten fhillings a bufhell, from ten to twelue fhillings, ftones of béefe began to be pretious, and for their price had béene worne in rings, but that the ftone cutter fpoiled them in the grinding. Mutton grew to be déere, two crownes a buttocke of péefe, and halfe a crowne a wholefome breaft of mutton, euey thing (to fay truth) viz, except defert and honefty, & they could find nothing to rife by.

Pouerty was fomewhat grieved, (but little dismayed) at thefe tyrranous, Godleffe and bafe procéedings of her enemy, becaufe fhe herfelfe and moft of her army, haue béene old Seruitors to the warres, and bén familiarly acquainted with *Emptineffe* and *Necessity*: cafting therefore all her troops into feuerall rings, fhe went from one to

one, and in the middest of each, councelled them all not to be disheartened, but with her to endure what miseries foeuer, sithence she would venture formost and fardest in any danger that could come vpon them. She told them *Pouerty comforteth her followers.* by way of encouragement, that whereas *Money* (their daring enemy) brags that she is the daughter to the Sun, and Queene of both the *Indies*, it is not so: for she is but of base birth bred, and begotten onely of the earth, whom she cannot deny to be her mother: and albeit it cannot be gainfayed, but that by her griping of riches into her hands, she is owner of many faire buildings, parkes, forrests, &c. Yet doth she oftentimes so farre forget her high birth, (whereof shee vainly boasteth) and those beauties of which a company of old Misers, Churles, & penny-fathers are with dotage enamoured, that now and then (like a bate common harlot) she will lye with a Cobler, a Car-man, a Collier, nay with the / Diuels own sonne and heire, a very damned broker; with these will she ly whole yeares together, they shall handle her, embrace her, abuse her, and vse her body after any villainous manner to fatisfie the insatiable lust: whereas on the contrary part, quoth she, I that am your leader, famous ouer all the world, by my name and stile of *Pouerty*, vnder whose enfignes, full of rents, as tokens of seruice and

honour, you all are now come to fight, am well known to be a Princeſſe, neither ſo dangerous, nor ſo baſe as *Money* ſhewes her ſelfe to be. *Money* makes all ſeruiſe done to her a very bondage in them that do it: thoſe whom ſhe fauours moſt, are her onely ſlaues; but *Pouerty* giues all her ſubieſts liberty to range whither they liſt, to ſpeake what they liſt, and to do what they liſt; her eaſieſt impositions are burdens, but the burdens which I throw vpon any, grow light by being borne.

Paupertatemque ferendo, Efficere lenem nec iniqua mente ferendo.

Who hath béene the Foundreſſe of Hoſpitals but I? who hath brought vp Charity but I? am not I the mother of Almes-déedes, and the onely nurſe of Deuotion? do not I inſpire *Poets* with thoſe ſacred raptures that bind men, how dull and brutiſh ſoeuer, to liſten to their powerfull charmes, and ſo to become regular?

Et laris et fundi paupertas impulit audax ad-versus facerum.

doe not I ſharpen their inuention, and put life into their verſe? And whereas *Money* vaunts and beares her head high, by reaſon of her glorious and gallant troops that attend her, you all know, and the whole world can witnes with you, that Kings, Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Aldermen, with infinite others that were her déereſt and wantonneſt minions, haue vtterly forſaken her and her laſciuious pleaſures, onely to liue with *Pouerty*

(your Quéene) though now ſhe be a little deieſted in the eye of the world, though not in her owne worth.

Thus ſhe ſpake, and her ſpéeches kindled ſuch fires of reſolution in the hearts of her ſoldiers, that the Allarum was ſtrucke vp, Ordnance planted for Batterie, ſcaling Ladders made ready, and all the inſtruments of terrour and death put in tune, which were ſet to be played vpon at the aſſault / of a Cittie. They that kept their dennes like Foxes in their holes, ſlept not, hearing ſuch thundring: but armed themſelues with as braue reſolution to defend, as the other had to inuade.

It was excellent muſicke (conſidering how many diſcords there were) to heare how euery particular regiment in *Pouerties* Camp, threatned to plague the Gold-finches of the Cittie, and to pluck their feathers, if euer they made a breach. Taylors ſwore to tickle the Mercers, & meaſure out their Sattins & veluets without a yard before their faces, when the proudeſt of them all ſhould not dare to ſay Bo to a Taylors Goofe. Shoemakers, had a ſpite to none but the rich Curriers, and ſwore with their very awle, to flea off their ſkins (and the Tanners) ouer their eares, like old dead rabbits. Euery foldier prickt downe one Goldſmiths name or another, or elſe the ſigne in ſtead of y name, as

*No trade
loues one
another.*

the *Goate*, the *Vnicorne*, the *Bull*, the *Hart*, &c, swearing damnable oathes to pisse in nothing but filuer, in méere scorne, because he had oftentimes walked by a stall, when his téeth hath watred at the golden bits lying there : yet coulde not so much as licke his lips after them. There was one little dwarfish Cobler with a bald pate, and a nose indented like a scotch faddle, who tooke bread and salt, and praied God it might be his last, if he ran not ouer all the fine dames that withstoode him, in blacke reuenge that hée neuer had their custome in his shop, because it could neuer be found out or féene, that any of them did euer trade her shooe awry. And thus as they without

The Citty besieged. shot their terrible threatnings into the aire, so did those within, laugh to thinke how they should dominéere ouer the shake-rags, if ſ warres might but cease.

All this while were trenches cast vp of a great height by the *Poldauies*, to saue them from shot of the walles, whilst *Pouerties* Pioners had digd at least a quarter of a mile vnder the earth, and the mine with gun powder to blow vp one quarter of the Citty : But this béeing quickly descryed, was / as spéedily preuented by a countermine, so that all that labour tooke not such fire as was expected : yet went the Artillerie off on both sides, wilde fire flew from one to another, like squibs when Doctor

Faustus goes to the diuell, arrowes flew faster then they did at a catte in a basket, whē Prince *Arthur*, or the Duke of *Shordich* strucke vp the drumme in the field; many bullets were spent, but no breach into *Monies* quarters could be made: they that fought vnder her cullers were very wary, polliticke, strong, and valiant, yet would they not venture forth but on great aduantages, because they had somthing to loose, but *Pouerties* wild *Bandetti*, were desperate, carelesse of danger, gréedy of spoile, and durst haue torne the diuell out of his skinne to haue had their willes of *Money*, but [for] *Night* (like a surly constable) commanding them to depart in peace, and to put vp their tooles. This assault (which was the first) gaue ouer, euery Captaine retyring to his place, the *Desperueines* (of *Pouerties* side) comming off at this time with the most losse.

Few attempts were after made to any purpose: onely certain yong prodigall Heires, who, (as voluntaries) maintained themselues in seruice vnder *Money*, were appointed to be light-horsemen for the discouery of the enemies forces (as she lay incamped) who now and then in a few light skirmishes had the honour to issue forth, and to let vpon the *Affailants* that beleagured the Cittie: but *Pouertie* still draue them either in to their

Tutum capit
inanis iter.

Prodigall
heirs meete
soonest with
Pouerty.

owne shame, or else had them in execution (euen in despight of the Cittie forces) and put them euer to the worst.

The Gold-beaters (who knew themselues on a sure ground within the walles) lingred of purpose, and would neuer bring it to a battaile, only to wearie the aduerfarie, whom they meant to vndoe by delay, because she could not hold out long for want of victuals. They within cared not though ten thousand diuels amongst them, so *Money* (their mistresse), whom they worshipped as a God, would not leaue / their company, and the rascoll Déere that (without the walles) were euery howre hunted out of breath, vowed to eate vp one another, before they would raise y^e Siege, and be hanged vp like Dogs (at the Cittie gates) for they were now accounted no better then dogs, but they would haue their peniworths out of *Money* for a number of wrōgs which by her meanes they had endured, when she hath séene them and their children ready to starue, yet scornd to reléue their necessities. Thus both their stomacks béeing great, and aswell the defendants as the assailents resolutely confirmed to stand vpon their guard, and to stay the vtmost of any miserie that could waite vpon a lingring warre : behold the rich-plumde estridges, who had most fethers on their backes, and least cause to murmure, began to mutinie amongst themselues,

the imprifoning of *Money* (their foie foueraigne) fo clofe within ftony battlements, did not fhew well : they were loyall fubiefts to her, & would frée both her & themfelues, vnleffe ſhe might vſe her ſports and princely pleasures, as ſhe had wont. Mercers had their ſhops muſty, and their filkes moldie for want of customers. Goldſmiths had their plate hid in cellors, where it lay moſt richly, but looked more pittifully and with worſe cullour, then priſoners lying in the hole. Haberdafhers had more hats then they could finde heads to weare them, if they had béene ſuch arrant blockes themfelues to haue giuen their wares away, trades had no doings; all the men were out of heart by béeing kept in, and all the women ready to be ſpoyled for want of walking to their Gardens: Euerie one ſpent & ſpent, but who taſted the ſwéetenes? In ſtead of ſelling their wares, they plyed nothing now but getting of children, and ſcowering of péeces. In ſtead of what doe you lacke? was heard Arme, Arme, Arme. This géere was to be looked into, and therefore they deſired their gracious Empreſſe (*Money*) not to lye laſing thus in a chamber, but either that ſhe would be more ſtirring, that they (her ſubiefts) might haue better ſtirrings too, and (opening the Cittie / gates) to fight it out brauely,

*Dead termes
& times that
are cold in
doings, pinch
the rich as
well as the
poore.*

or else they vowed there were at least ten thousand (whose names stood now in her *Muste booke*) that shortly if this world lasted, would shut vp their doores, shew her a faire paire of héeles, and from her fly into the hands of *Pouertie* their enemie.

Vpon the necke of this, came likewise a supplication from certaine troopes of Vintners without the Barres, Inkéeppers, common Victuallers and such like, who plaid y^e iackes on both sides, and were indéede Neuters; a linsfey-wolfsey people, that tooke no part, but stood indifferent betweene *Money*, and *Pouerty*, the tenor of which petition presents it selfe thus to the world.



*The pittiful Petition of Vintners,
Victuallers, Inkeepers, &c. without
the Barres.*

*To the great Emperesse of old mens harts, and yong
mens pleasure, yclipped Money.*

*H*umbly sueth to your currant Excellency, your
uncustom'd drooping Suppliants, the Vintners,
and Innekeepers, and others of the Ale-draperie, that
are bard out of the Cittie: Whereas A supplica-
tion from the
inhabitants of
the Suburbs. through the extreame deadnesse of time
and terme, we all run backward in our
condition, hauing great rents to pay, and greater
scores, which will neuer bee paid, guests now being
glad if they can make vs take chalke for cheese, our
wines lying dead vpon our hands, and complaining
for want of good doings: we our selues making many
signes to passengers, but few comming at vs, and
hanging vp new bushes, yet hauing onely beggers
hansell, trimming our roomes for no better men then
Barbers and Taylors, a rapier scarce beeing seene in
a veluet scabert within 40. yards of our precincts.

———Quis / talia fando,
 Myrmidonum, Dolopumue, aut duri miles Vliffi
 Temperet a lachrimis!

O Neither the Mermaide, nor the Dolphin, nor he at mile-end greene, can when he list be in good temper when he lackes his mistres (that is to say Money.)

May it therefore please thee (O thou pay-mistresse to all the fidlers that should haunt our howses, if thou wouldest put them in tune) to send (at least) some of thy Harpers to found their nine-penie musicke in our eares; but we rather humbly beg it, that thou wouldest enrich vs with thy Angellike-presence, be no longer percollized vp in the Citie, visit the subburbes: against thy comming all her causeis shall be paued & made euen, how broken soeuer her conscience be left and vnmented. Our houses stand emptie, as if the plague were in them, onely for want of thee; our Drawers cannot be drawne to any goodnesse, nor our Hostlers to deale honestly with horse or man, onely by reason of thee: Issue therefore forth amongst good fellows, that will sooner fight for thee, then those snudges & miserable cormorants that now feede vpon thee.

This lamentable supplication (together with the feare of a mutiny amongst her soldiers) so wrought with the Empresse, that (cleane against the per-

swasion of her councell) she determined to leaue the Cittie, and to march into the field : hereupon her Army Royall was set in order, to the intent she might take a full view of all her Colonels, Generals, Captaines and men of warre. She went from squadron to squadron, not so much delighting her owne eies in beholding so many thousands ready to fight in her defence, as / they were gréedy to enioy her presence; which with braue encouragement lifted vp the deadeft spirit : all swore to follow her, none to leaue her, or if any did, a curse was laid vpon him to die a begger.

The first regiment consisted of Courtiers, some of them being Lords (who came very well prouided) some Knights, (but most of the valiant knights that were true soldiers indéed, serued in the other armie). Counsellors at Law gaue directions where to encampe, what ground was best to defend themselues and annoy the foe, by what trickes and stratagemms to circumuent her, how to leade the Troopes on, how to come off, and by plaine demonstration shewed how easie it was to put *Pouertie* to her shifts, and to haue her & her troopes in execution, if *Money* would be pleased to say the word; and for that purpose they made orations to set the armies together by the eares, which accordingly tooke effect. Attorneys

*Money takes
a view of all
her army.*

*Lords,
Knights,
Lawyers.*

were very bufie, and ferued as Clarkes to the
Aturnies. Bandes, running vp and downe from one
 rancke to another expreffing a kinde of
 puzzled and dizzie diftraction in all their bufi-
 nefles.

But that which made the beft fhew of all, was
Brokers come a lane of Brokers, who handled their
well armed. Pieces paffing well, & were old dog at
 a marke; they had fkill in any weapon, Mufket,
 Caliuer, Petronel, Harquibuffe, a Crock, Pollar,
 Holbert, Browne-bill, Pike, Dimilance, fword, Bow
 and arrowes, nothing came amiffe to them; and
 which was moft ftrange, they fought by the Booke:
 at a breach none fo forward as they, they had
 béene at the ranfacking of many a houfe, and
 would vndertake to vndoe all the troopes that
 were led by *Pouertie*. Thefe Brokers were armed
 with thrumd cappes, (but they fhould haue had
 Murrions) and thofe they wore to kéepe their wits
 from taking cold: for they had all diuellifh heads,
 and were fuited in fparke of veluet Jackets without
 fleeuës, tuft-taffatie bréeches, clofe to them like
 • Irish Stroozes, Sattin doublets with fagging bellies,
 as if bagpuddins had bumbafled them, and huge
 dutch Aldermens fléeuës, / armed ftrongly with
 back pièces of canuas, dugeon daggers inftead of
 Piftols hanging by their fides, fine peicd filke
 ftockens on their legs, tyed vp fmoothly with

caddis garters, all which had béene taken as spoiles from the other Armie.

The *Inuader* vnderstanding that the quarrell would be decided in a pitcht field, and that crackt crownes would be both giuen and taken on either side, grew excéeding ioyfull: and therefore calling for *Sharker* (one of her boldest & wittiest Heralds) him she sent to *Money*, to know where the *Rendeuous* should be made for both armies to méete in, and what péece of ground should be best famous to posterities by their battaile. *Money* tooke aduice vpon this: most of her old beaten Captaines laboured earnestly to haue it at *Bagshot*, so that for a quarter of an hower, none could be heard to speake, there was such a *Baw wawing*. The Herald *Sharker*, in the name of his Mistresse, who sent him, requested it might be at beggers bush. But euery soldier swore that was a lowzy place; and so for a day or two, it rested vncertaine and vndetermined.

In which *Interim*, a murmuring went vp and downe that not onely *Pouerty* had maintained this terrible Siege against the City, but that *Dearth* also, *Famine* and the *Plague*, were lately ioyned with the same Army, besides many strange and incurable diseases were crept into the camp, that followed *Money*: for *Ryot* her minion, was almost spent,

*Famine and
the plague
come along
with Pouerty
to besiege
the City.*

and lay in a consumption. A hundred in a company were drowned in one night in French bowles: five times as many more were tormented with a terrible gnawing about their consciences. All the Vfurers in the Army had hung themselues in chaines, within lesse then thrée howers, and all the Brokers, being their Bastards, went crying vp and downe, *The Diuell, the Diuell*, and thereupon because they should not disquiet the rest of the Soldiers, they were fetched away. These and such other vnexpected / mischifes, put *Money* into many feares, doubts and distractions, so that she inwardly wished that these unlucky warres had either neuer béene begun, or else that they were well ended, by the conclusion, if it might be, of some honourable peace.

Nulla salus
bello pacem
te poscimus
omnes.

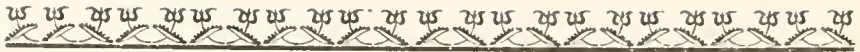
And as these stormes of misery fell vpon *Money* and her troopes, so was the army of *Pouerty* plagued as much, or more on the other side: nothing could be heard amongst the Souldiers but cries, complaints, cursings, blasphemies, Oathes, and ten thousand other blacke and damned spirits, which euer hawnted them and their Generall herselfe. *Want* pinched them in the day, and wildnesse and rage kept them waking and raueing all the night. Their soules were desperate, their bodies consumed, they were weary of their liues, yet compelled to liue for furder miseries, and

nothing did comfort them but a foolish hope they had to be reuenged vpon *Money*. So that so many plagues, so many diseases, so many troubles and inconueniences following both the armies (by meanes of the tedious Siege) a perpetuall truce, league and confederacy was confirmed by *A Truce.* *Money* and *Pouerty*, and the councellors on either part: that in euery Kingdome, euery Shire, and euery City, the one should haue as much to doe as the other: that *Pouerties* subiects should be euer in a redineffe (as the *Switzers* are for pay) to fight for *Money*, if she craued their aid, & that *Money* againe should help them whensoever they did néede, and that sithence they were two Nations so mighty and so mingled together, and so dispersed into all parts of the world, that it was impossible to feuer them. A law was presently enacted, that *Fortune* should no longer bee blinde, but that all the Doctors and Surgeons should by waters, and other meanes helpe her to eies, that she maight see those vpon whom shee bestowes her blessings because fooles are serued at her deale with riches which they know not how to vse, & wise men are sent away like beggers from a misers gate with empty wallets.

The / Armies hereupon brake vp, the Siege raised, the Cittie gates set wide open. Shop-keepes fell to their old *What doe* *The Siege is raised.*

you lacke: The rich men feaft one another (as they were wont) and the poore were kept poore ftill in pollicy, becaufe they
 ſhould dce no
 more hurt.

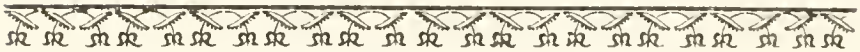
FINIS. /



xv.

THE
RAUENS ALMANACKE.

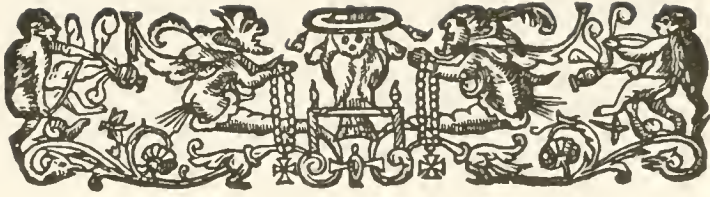
1609.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of 'The Rauens Almanacke,' I am indebted to the Huth Library. In the British Museum copy (C 27. b. 18) the title-page runs—"The Ravevens Almanacke. Foretelling of a Plague, Famine and Civile Warre. That shall happen this present yeare 1609, not only within this Kingdome of great Brittain, but also in France, Germany, Spayne, etc. . . . 1609" (4°). Otherwise the impressions are identical. A facsimile is given by us of the astrological figure that heads the treatise (p. 179). On p. 180, ll. 5-6, 'hee' is inadvertently printed 'shee.'—Corrected. Also on p. 220, l. 5, 'twelue' for 'twentie.'

G.



THE
R A V E N S
Almanacke

Foretelling of a { Plague,
Famine, and
Ciuill Warre.

That shall happen this present yeare
1609. not only within this Kingdome of great
Britaine, but also in *France, Germany, Spaine,* and
other parts of Christendome.

With certaine Remedies, Rules, and Receipts,
*how to preuent, or at least to abate the edge of these
vniuersall Calamities.*

LONDON

Printed by *E. A.* for *Thomas Archer*, and are to be folde at
his Shop in the *Popes-head-Pallace* nere the Roy-
all Exchange. 1609.



To the Lyons of the Wood (the young Courtiers) to the wilde Buckes of the Forrest (the Gallants and younger Brothers) to the Harts of the field, and to all the whole Countrey that are brought vp wisely, yet prooue Guls: and are borne rich, yet die beggers: the new English Astrologer dedicateth his Rauens Almanacke.



You Lyons of the Wood! (you young Courtiers) that are kept warme vnder the wings of princes & kings of christēdom, wel may I cal you the lyons of the wood: for this yeare of 1609. shall you range vp & downe the woods, Parks, and Chases, which were left vnto you by your ācestors, ful of tall trees that stood like so many armed men to defend your noble houses from falling, and your Countrey from the colde stormes of Winter; but now I say & prophecie it (with a Rauē-like voice) that like Lyons rob'd of their young, shall you goe vp and

downe madding and raging to see your ancient honors defaced, and the memorie of your forefathers buried as it were (so far forth as the crueltie of these latter deuouring times could reach vnto) euen vnder the rootes of those stately Oakes, whose glories they raised to a full height, but now haue their heads hid beneath the earth. The propertie of a Lyon is to feare a Cocke ; / So likewise shall you this yere, (if not be afraid) yet be loath to heare the voices of Mercers, Taylors, Haberdashers, Sempsters, &c. Who like Cockes will (I gather by the rules of my Art) stand crowing betimes at your Chamber dores for mony. And like Bellmen (with papers in their handes) watch to strike you downe with heauie and vnconscionable Items. Gather your selues therefore together in heards & (like Lyons indeed) fright them with your furlie lookes, or else like Elephants carrie whole Castles on your backs, and furnish those castles with good store of golde and siluer, so will they be affraid to assault you : let not your strength or courage lye altogether (like the Lyons) in your taile, but rather in the paw. Stretch forth that boldly, and whatsoeuer it fastens vpon, (albeit it should bee a whole Lordship,) yet let it not goe till you haue torne it in sunder, and made it more leuell then *Salisbury plaine*, and O you the wilde Buckes of the Forrest (I meane the Gallants and yonger

Brothers of this or any other kingdome) looke that you preferue wel the hornes of that aboundance, left vnto you by your scraping and carefull Fathers, leaste they fall into the hands of Vfurers, (who commonly are the keepers of your Lands) as forfeits, or rather (as their fees), make the pales of their parkes where you run hye: that neither you breake out of them, nor others breake them down, and so scatter you. Suffer no rascal deere to runne amongst you, that is to say, no Pandars, Buffons, English Guls, nor Parasites: beare vp your heads brauely, and not to[o] proudly, for I finde by the coniunction of some planets, that this yeare many of you will be hunted by Marshals men, Bayliffes, and Catch-poles: & that some wil be driuen to take foile in the bottomles riuers of the two Coũters, they wil so hardly be pursued either by Greyhounds of that breed, or / else by Fleet-houndes, whose feet are as swift, and sent as good. I finde likewise that a number of you will fall into certaine toyles, which shall bee pitched day and night for you by certaine greedy hunters called Punckes: they are not much differing from witches, for they take vpon them sometimes the shapes of beasts, and being amongst your heards are struck instead of Does; but they prooue barren Does, yet are they, of the nature of Dogs, & more nimble then Norfolke tumblers,

and more eager then blood-houndes, if they haue their game before them.

(O you likewise, the hares of the field!) that is to say, the Punyes and young Fry of the lawe, to you among the rest doth my Rauen open her bill: listen therefore to her ominous voice, for shee prognosticateth that many plagues will fall vpon you: Reade you onely the Dogdaies of this Almanacke, for when the Sunne entreth into Leo, and that is in the middle of the yeare, and out of Term time, you shal finde it wil be exceeding hot walking vp and downe Fleetstreet or Holborne, especiallye for those that all this last Christmas haue giuen out in Cheape-side amongst the Mercers, that they must be Reuellers.

It is threatned also by those cælestiall influences, that worke not in heauen for nothing, that you will this yeare by reason of certaine bitter frosts which shall driue you to drinke burnt sacke, rather desire to pleade at a Tauerne barre, & wrangle for a reckoning, then at a Westminster barre, and weare your Gownes thred-bare, by shouldring one another about Clients causes, & that yet notwithstanding you shal so ply the cases of the Cōmon-Law, that you shall note aswel in tearme time, as in the vacatiō, til you haue no feathers left on your backs: howbeit / I note and finde it written by an olde jewish Rabben that you shall be lustie

enough for all your sweating and moiling ; and so full of health, that you will scorne to keep your beds, but for more securitie, put the brokers of Long Lane in trust to keepe them for you. I reade likewise that you will be so hunted with vaine-glorie, fantasticalitie, Pride, Bragartisme, Apishnes of wit, Rediculous Manners, swaggering, and a thousand such byangles, that you will be glad to leaue all forme (like a Hare beeing frighted with the yelping of a kennel of hounds). Besides, it is quoted by the best Star-gazars, & *Erra Pater* (beeing egregiously weather beaten to this science) doth as I remember, constantly affirme it, that *Littleton* (for all his lawe) shall in Michaelmas Tearme next be not only thrust out of Commons, but being found lying poorely (in a plaine sute of Sheepes-skin) vpon a Stall, shall not be worth fixe pence.

As for you that are to be my Quarter-Patrons, or the fourth shares in this my dedication, you that are the mere Sonnes of Cittizens, who neuer heard any musicke but the found of *Bow-bel* : you that in al your liues time scarce trauell to *Graues-end*, because you are sworne to keepe within the compasse of the freedome : You whose wits wrests only for two waies, money, and to beare offices in the parish, I place you in the latter end of this preface to the *Rauens Kalender*, though you deserue

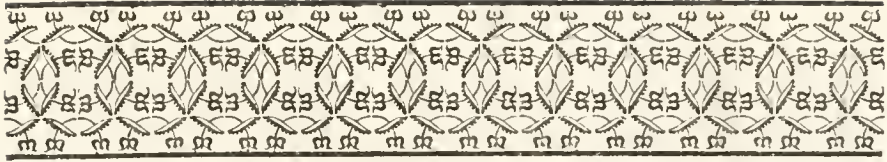
to stand like Dominicall letters (at the beginning of euerie weeke) in red, because you are of the goulden Age, or rather you are the Golden number to 1609; yet giue mee leaue to tell you, that this yeare will bring many miseries vpon your heads: yet shall it happen well enough to manye of your fraternitie, because euen when those stormes are vppon comming (which by all Astrologicall predictions must / happen) you will be sure and so wise, as to hide your heads, and not put them out at dores. Beware of combinations, conspiracies, and copartnerships, knit amongst your selues for the surprising of *Plutus* the God of riches, for let the league bee neuer so strongly tyed, yet it is thought that at the least foure times in the yeare, some of you will breake.

To bring which Stratagem the better to passe (I meane that of vndermining, breaking in vppon you, & blowing you vp) I finde that not onely Courtiers but also Captaines and your best men of warre, will neuer giue ouer till they be great in your bookes, and when you haue put most trust into them, then wil they get the gates of the Cittie, yssue brauely foorth to saue themselues, leauing you to the mercie of your cruell enemies, Serieants and Creditors.

Thus haue I drawne a paire of Indentures, *quadrupartite* between you my worthiest & most

open-handed Patrons, fealing you vp all foure together, in the bondes of my loue. I bestow vpon you this first chicken of mine, hatched out of my Astronomicall braine-pan: and because euerie Almanacke makes as it were a Stage-play of the yeare, deuiding it into foure parts, or rather plaies the executioner with it, by cutting it into quarters, To each one of you, doe I therefore fend a quarter: climbe vp then and behold what nest my Rauen hath builded (this yeare 1609). But carrie the minds & manhood of true patrons, neither suffer any critickes to plucke off her feathers, nor offer you vnto her that indignitie your selues. And thus because much fowle weather is toward (if my Calender tel no lyes) & that I am loath to haue you stād in a storm, I bid you farwell, dated the 1. Ides of the first month of this first great Platonicall and terrible yeare 1609.

T. Deckers.



THE Rauens Almanacke.

The Dominion of the Moone in Mans body.

Aries The head and face

Gemini
Armes &
Shoulder

Leo
Heart &
backe:

Libra
Reines &
loynes

Sagittarius
the
Thighes

Aquarius
Legges.



Taurus
Necke &
throate.

Cancer
Brest sto-
macke &
Lunges.

Virgo
Guts &
belley,

Scorpio
secrets &
bladder,

Capricor-
nus the
knees.

Pisces The Feet.



At the beginning of euerie Alman-
acke, it is the fashion to haue the
body of a man drawne as you see,
and not onely baited, but bitten
and shot at by wilde beasts and
monsters. And this fellow, they that lye all the

yeare long (that is to say, those that deale in Kalenders) call the Man of the Moone, or the Moones man, or the Man to whom the Moone is mistris. But how ridiculous a shape do they bestowe vpon the filly wretch? hee standes as if he had beene some notorious malefactor, and being stript stark naked, to goe to execution: do not those Roundels hang about him, shew like so many pardons, tyed to the partes of his body with Labels? or rather does hee not looke (when he lyes along) like a theefe begd for an Anatomy in Surgeons Hall, (so many Barbers figured / in those beastes) flashing and flycing, and quartering & cutting him vp? truely he does.

But why (in the name of the moon, & the rest of the Planets) doe both our Neotericall and the more antique Astronomers, publish it euerie yeare in print, that euerie mans body dwells thus at 12. Signes? Is man such an asse that he cannot finde his own selfe without y^e helpe of so many signes? or were there none but tradesmen in the world, when Almanacks were first inuented? for all men know, that Noblemen, Gentlemen, and those of the best and formost ranckes in any commonwealth vse to dwell at no signe at all: much labour therefore me thinks might be saued by the Printers euerie yeare, and much cost by the Stationers, if they would crosse this poore creature

out of their bookes. For what Cuckold (vnlesse his hornes hang too much in the light of his wit) will not sweare that *Aries* (which signifies a *Ram*) doth gouerne the head? Is he not therevppon in mockerie, (or rather to put him in minde of the points of the Rauens Almanack) cald a Ram-headed Cuckold? And what Butchers wife, (nay almost what Butchers Dog) or what gamster that loues the Beare-garden, but knowes that *Taurus* (the Bul) dominieres ouer the necke, yea, and sometimes breakes the neck of the strongest Mastiffe that sets vpon him? Will not the least Fishmongers boy assure you (either in lent or in the open times) that *Cancer* the Crab, is very good meat for the brest, Stomacke and ribs: else wherefore should our Letchers buy them vp so fast? And I pray ask any Wench if she once ariue at thirteene, if *Virgo* (the Virgin) beare not a greate stroke ouer the bowels and the belly? As for the secret members, it may well be said that *Scorpio* (the Scorpion) has to doe with them, because many times in the yere they are bitten as it were with the stings of Scorpions, for their euill doing. And wisely did the Moone appoint (in the lower house of heauen) that *Capricornus* the Goat, should gouerne the knées of *Gemini*, for the Goate being of all Beasts most lletcherous, it is a morrall, that those men who run after nothing but

wenches, muſt (by courſe of nature) be brought on their knees. Now that *Gemini* (the Twins) haue a hand ouer the armes & ſhoulders, (either of man or woman :) euerie woman that hath had two / children at a birth, or euerie countrie Nurſe that hath giuen fucke to a couple at one time, will I am ſure teſtifie. Then doth *Leo* (the Lyon) rule the heart and backe: the meaning of which is, to make men aſhamde of cowardice, whoſe hearts are no bigger then chickens hearts : But what Grocer, Silkeman, Apothecarie, or any other that handles the Scales of Citie Juſtice, but can ſweare (and all the world knowes they neuer ſweare but truly) that *Libra* (the Ballance), holds the meaſures of the Reynes and Loyns? for if thoſe members haue not their full weight, all the bodie paies for it. As for the Thighes, ouer which *Sagittarius* (the Archer) carries ſway, any Fletcher in Grub-ftreete, or any that euer ſhot in a Long-bowe (either at Butts or at Prickes) will if the caſe were to be decided, ſtand to the prooſe thereof. The Legs are next, and that thoſe are governd by *Aquarius* (the Waterman) any Sculler, whoſe legs get his liuing by a Stretcher, will not deny it. We are now as low as the feete, whoſe ſteps are guided by *Piſces*, (the two Fiſhes) ; any man that walkes into Fiſh-ftreete for a fiſh dinner, knowes the morrall of that.

And thus haue I showne vnto you the right natures and meaning of these Celestiall gouernors, according to that true and new doctrine of the Science Astrologically, whose misteries haue bene for the good of this yeare 1609. reuealed to me: and therefore doe I request (you my Countrymen especially) for whose benefit I haue made onely this priuie search amongst the Starres, to account al other quarterings of mans sinfull body, as barbarous and butcherly, and the rules that teach how to doe it, friuillous and rediculous.

The twelue moneths of this yeare, 1609.

NOW if I fought vnder the coullors of vulgar Astronomers should I strike vp my drumme, and leade into the field the 12. moneths, marching in single File one after another, euerie moneth wearing in his Cap (insteede of a Feather), foure vnhanfome rymes, teaching men when to eate hot meates, / and when to drinke new wines with euerie gull, (that has money in his purffe, and h[a]unts but any Tauerne) can doe without a Calender.

Then shold euerie moneth haue his followers, some of them being thirtie in number, some 31, onely one (by falling into decay, or else because he keepes but a colde house), keeping but 28. And amongst these Seruingmen or Retainers,

should I giue you the names of the Gentlemen who goe in red, and weare Dominicall Letters on their winter and Summer liueries, as badges to distinguish their moneth from the rest: but scorning to haue a hand in grinding such base cullours, suffer me to cary vp your thoughts vpon nimbler winges, where (as if you sat in the moste perspicuous place of the two-penny gallerie in a play-house) you shall cleerely, and with an open eye, beholde all the partes, which I (your new Astrologer) act amongst the Starres; and those are these:

The worky-daies of euerie month this yeare, shall not bee kept as they haue bene in yeares before: for by meanes of certaine diseases that are likely to raigne amongst trades-men, as the lazie euill, the Lethargie, which is a forgetfulnesse of our owne estate: dizines of the head, (caused by the fumes of good drinke) and such like: Men of occupations shall in spite of order or the rules of Almanacke-writers, turne worky-daies into holly-daies: yea, and women shall this yere holde holy-daies in such base contempt, that though their husbands doe then shut vp shoppe, and vtter not their wares, yet shall the wiues fall to worke in their secret Chambers.

Amongst Gentlemen that haue full purses, and those that crie trilill, let the world slide, the weeke

shall run out so quickly and so merrily, that on the Satterday morning it shall be hard for them to tell whether the day that went before were friday.

The same losse of memorie will fall vpon many that shall goe drunke to bed : but to those who shut themselues vp in Counters and other places of deere reckoning, because they hate the vanities of the world, and to those that shal be whipped either with French birch, or be strucke with any English disease, the shortest / day in winter shall seeme more teadious, yea, and indeede shall haue more hours then Saint *Barnabies* day, which is the longest in the yeare: The fundaises, (as if it were Leape yeare) shall by a number be leaped ouer, so that a blindenes falling into their eyes, they shal not for foure or fise, or fixe moneths together, be able (by the help of those that make the best waters to recouer sight, or to cure sore eyes) to see a Church, but shall be strucke with such Megrims and turnings of the braine, that insteed of going to Church, they will (if my Arte faile me not) stumble into a Tauerne. The Dog daies will all this yeare raigne thrice, or twice euerie week at least, and that verie hotly, but their soarest rage will be about the Beare-garden.

As touching the rising and setting of the Sunne, it will bee more strange this yeare then euer it was: for albeit hee shine neuer so brightly in our

Horizon, yet there are certain persons (and those no small fooles neither) that shall not haue power at high noone to beholde it. The Moone like a (Bowle) will k  ep her olde byas, onely she will be verie various in her influence: for as well men as women shall bee more madde in the other quarters then in that wherein are playd such trickes by the Midfommer Moone.

I haue a moneths minde to trauell thus through the whole yeare, but the glasse which time bestowes vpon me, beeing not fed with many houres, I must heere hoyft vp new Sailes, and discouer (as it were foure feueral countries) the foure Seasons of the yeare.

A Description and pr  ediction of the foure quarters of the yeare. 1609.

Of Winter.

WInter, the sworne enimie to Summer, the friend to none but Colliers and Woodmongers: the frost-bitten churle y   hangs his nose stil ouer the fire: the dog that bites fruites, / and the deuill that cuts downe trees, the vnconscionable binder vp of Vintners Faggots, and the onely confumer of burnt Sacke and Suger: This Cousen to death, father to sicknes, and brother to olde age, shall not shew his hoarie bald-pate in this

climate of ours (according to our vsuall computation) vpon the 12. day of December, at the first entring of the Sunne into the first minute of the signe *Capricorn*, when the said Sunne shall be at his greatest South Declination from the Equinoctiall line, and so foorth, with much more such stuffe then any meere Englishman can vnderstand—no my countrie men, neuer beate the bush so long to finde out Winter, where he lies, like a begger shiuering with colde, but take these from me as certaine, and most infallible rules, know when Winter-plomes are ripe and ready to be gathered.

When Charity blowes her nailes, & is ready to starue, yet not so much as a Watchman will lend her a flap of his freeze Gowne to keepe her warm : when trades-men shut vp shops, by reason their frozen-hearted Creditors goe about to nip thē with beggerie : when the prize of Sea-cole riseth, and the price of mens labours falleth : when euerie Chimney castes out smoak, but scarce any dore opens to cast so much as a maribone to a Dog to gnaw : when beastes die for want of fodder in the field, and men are ready to famish for want of foode in the Citie : when ſ̄ first word that a Wench speaks at your comming into her Chamber in a morning is, *Prethee send for some Fagots*, and the best comfort a Lawyer beates you withall is to say, what will you giue me? when olde men

and their wiues deuide the holy bed of marriage :
 When gluttons blow their Pottage to coole them :
 and Prentices blow their nailes to heate them :
 and lastly when the Theames is couered ouer with
 yce, & mens hearts caked ouer and crufted with
 crueltie : Then maist thou or any man be bolde
 to sweare it is winter.

Now becaufe I finde in the Ephemerides of
 heauen, certain vn lucky, Criticall, and dangerous
 daies fet down, whose foreheads are full of Plagues,
 and vnder whose wings are hid other dismall
 miseries, that threaten this Region : It shall not
 be / amisse if first I open the bosome of Winter, and
 shew vnto you what diseases hang vpon him.

I finde therefore that 12 great and gréeuous
 Plagues, shal especially fall vpon the heads of this
 our English nation : and those are these, *viz.*

1 Saint *Paulus Plague* is the first, yea, and one
 of the heauiest, & that is, when a man hath neuer
 a penny in his purse, credit with his Neighbors,
 nor a hole to hide his head in : alack, how many
 poore people wil lye languishing of this disease?
 how many that haue bowling Alleys, nay, how
 many that walke in the middle Ile of *Paulus* in
 reasonable good cloathes, will bee struck with this
 plague? it is harder to reckon them, then to
 reckon vp the Vertues of a woman, which are
 without end.

2 Saint *Chads* plague is next, and that is, when a man that trauels hath a long iourney, a tyred horfe, and little money: this plague threatens many poore Yorkeeshire Clyents, and (vnlesse they keepe it off with their hooks) some welchmen.

3 Saint *Benets* plague is the third, & that is, colde-cheare, hot words, and a Scoulding wife: many Coblers wil be subiect to this disease, but not lye long for it, but euerie day be of the mending hand: marry it is thought their wiues will prooue worfe and worfe.

4 Saint *Magnus* Plague is next, but not altogether so dangerous as the former, and that is, when a man is rich, enioyes it but a while, and leaues a foole behinde him to spend it: It is doubted that some rich Cittizens cannot escape this Plague.

5 Saint *Tronyons* plague steps into the fift place, and that is when a man is olde in yeares, yet a childe in discretion: when his wife is a drunkard, and his daughter a Wanton, and his Seruant a Pilferer: this plague expected to fall vpon broakers, (their bodies being subiect to much infection, and their consciences to corruption) So that tis thought Lord haue Mercy vpon vs will stand on most of the doores in Hounsditch and Long lane, and that people who loue themselues, will shun those places and those persons, as being able to poison a whole Citie.

6 Saint / *Bridgets* plague is likely to be verie hot, and that is when a Maide is faire and has no portion, of ripe yeares, yet troubled with the greene ficknes, and longs for a husband, yet nobody woes her. This plague of all the rest, though it will spred far, yet will it prooue so mortall, because those that shal be strucke with it, haue a tricke to help themselues.

7 The wiues plague followes in the seauenth rancke, and that is, when a woman has a husband ŷ is very poor, yet lealious: yong, yet a hastie foole. Seruingmens wiues [it] is thought will die of this disease, or if not dye, yet lye for it a long time.

8 The Blacke plague is when a man hath much to pay, little to spend, and an vnmercifull Creditor: this blacke plague will flye ouer into the Low-countries, and forely trouble our English Souldiers, who feede vppon prouant, and take more care how to wipe of Oes in chalk, then to winne a towne from the enemy.

9 The Fryers plague, is no holy Plague, but a hollowe plague, and that is when a man see's or smels good cheare, has an excellent stomacke, but knowes not how to get it: if any cōplaine of this ficknes, it will be the Guard, and those that are the bare attendants at Court, or else such as walke snuffing vp and downe in winter euenings through Pye-corner, yet haue no siluer to stop Colon.

10 The deuils Plague is one of the moſte damned plagues of all, and that is when a man is marryed to a wanton, muſt be beholden to his enemy, yet dares not be reuenged. The tokens of this plague will ſtand thicke vpon a number of young banckrouts, who haue had dealing with Courtiers.

11 The Horne Plague is ſo wel knowne, and ſo common, that albeit it be incurable, yet none can dye of it: that aking plague takes a man firſt in the head, and he ſickens of it: that is a Cuckold, a Wittall, and a Suffragan: In verrie many pariſhes will there be houſes infected with this preſent diſeaſe.

12 Gods plague is the laſt and the moſt heauie, and that is when a man hath much wealth, and no conſcience, continuall health, but is paſt grace, and can talke of Good, yet keeps company / with the Deuill. This plague fore ſtrikes to the heart, & will ſticke by many, euen of the better ſort: Beſides theſe Capitall Plagues, there be many boyles, Carbunckles and bliſters (not ſo mortall as the other) that will lye ſucking the bones of the common people: For Hackney-men are likely to ſmart this yere, in letting out good Horſes to Cittizens, and hauing them turned home like tyred Iades, the reaſon being that Cittizens, Schollers and Saylers, thinke a horſe neuer goes faſt enough,

though he run a maine gallop, and no fooner are they fet in the faddle, but they ride poft.

And fithence vpon Saint *Lukes* day, bitter stormes of winde and haile are likely to happen about Cuckolds hauen, it forefheweth a ftrange mortallity amongft Catterpillers, efpecially towards Catch-poles, who this yeare fhall dye fo thicke, that in all the 24. wardes in London, nor in all thofe 109. parifhes that ftand in thofe wards, will there bee found one honeft man liuing of that clapping vocation.

Take heede you my nimble fingred Gentlemen, that come to your poffeffions by fiue and a reach: you Foiftes, Nips and Cony catchers, that fit at Duke *Humfreys* owne table, and turne your commodities into mony vpon the Exchange: I aduize you al to purge your foules, and let blood your confciences, for otherwife a Hempen-plague wil fo hang vpon you, that the peft-cart of Newgate will carrie your bodyes away in heapes to be buried vnder Tyborne.

O you common Fidlers likewise that fcape out a poore liuing out of dryed Cats guts: I prophecie that many of you fhall this yeare be troubled with abhominable noifes and finging in your heads: infomuch that a great part of you fhall dye beggers, and thofe that furiuue fhall feede vppon melody for want of meate, playing by two of the clock

in a frostie morning vnder a Window, and then bee mock'd with a shilling tyed (through a hole) to a string, which shall be throwne to make it Jingle in your ears, but presently be drawn vp againe, whilst you rake in the durt for a largeffe.

O you generation of Apes without tailes, made so onely to make / sport: you Players that crie out your commodities: you that feede vpon the hony of other mens wits, yet haue nothing in your bowels but gall: a pestilent fore will run ouer all your bodies: looke therefore to your selues betimes, and let some skilfull-water-caster toot vpon your vrinell: cast away a groat vpon your selues, for many haue beene cast away vpon you: foure peny worth of Phisicke may do you foure pounds worth of good, for I spye by your colours that you are infected with pride, loosenes of life, Inconstancy, ingratitude, and such like crude & indigested humors, & rheumaticke diseases: So that both *Ptolomy* and *Auicen* set this downe as a principle, that Saint *Iulians* plague (which is not dreamt amongst you yet) shall light on your heads: And that is, you shall weare gay cloathes, carrie lofty lookes, but a number of you (especially the hirelings) be with emptie purses at least twice a weeke. But if any of you bee so prouident as to Phlebotomize, or to buy pilles to euaculate

these rotten impostumes infections, yet he shall not escape this plague, hee shall be glad to play three houres for two pence to the basest stinkard in Londō, whose breth is strōger then Garlicke, and able to poison all the 12. penny roomes: you see a farre off how sharpe a winter wee are like to haue, let vs now try if the spring will prooue any more cheerefull.

Of the Spring.

Spring, the Bride of the Sun, the Nose-gay giuer to weddings, the onely and richest Hearbe-wife in the world: the rarest Gardner, sweetest perfumer, cunningst Weauer, noblest Musition,—for all forts of Birdes are her Schollers,—this mother of health, Phisition to the sicke, Surgeon to the wounded: this daughter of plenty, and Sister to Summer, comes not in attired in her greene roabes, as tis published in print, vpon the 10 day of March, as it were in Maies tryumph after the sun (with an Herculean Vigor) hath conquered his twelue labours, and (like a skilfull Charioteere) hath driuen his golden / wagon through the twelue signes, ready on that tenth day (as some giue out) to begin his race againe, by making his entrance vpon the first minute of the Equinoctiall signe of the Ram; whose hornes stand in such an euen proportion a sunder, that

the day and night take them for their measure, and are contented to be of an equall length.

But shall I tel you at what signe the Spring dwelleth? cast vp your eies and behold, for by these marks shal you know her whē she comes. When the nightingale sits singing with a brier at her brest, and the adulterer (that rauished *Philomell*) sits singing at the Thornes which pricke her conscience: When young teares put on new liueries, and old whoremongers pul off vizards of their vices: when the earth beares all kindes of flowers, and the Courts of Princes bring foorth all forts of vertue: when Gardens begin to be dressed, and the Church to be mended: when beastes waxe wanton by nature, (without violating her lawes,) onely to multiply their kinde for the good of man: and when men no longer put themselues into the shapes of beastes. Then and onely then doe the vernall gates fly wide open, then maist thou be sure to sweare it is the Spring.

But as your fairest faces hath often times the fowlest bodies, So this beautifull daughter of old *Ianus*, (who is Maister Porter to the twelue moneths) is by dealing with some few vnwholsome Planets, thought not to be free from diseases. A spice therfore of one plague or other, wil lye in her tēder bones, by which meanes the spring to some people (especially the French, and as it is

thought the English cannot goe scot-free) proue as fatall and as busie in priuie Searches, as the fall of the Leafe.

The breasts of this delicate young bed-fellow to the Sunne will so flowe with the Milke of profite and plentye, that (of all other men) players, by reason they shal haue a hard winter, and must trauell on the hoofe, will lye sucking there for pence and two pences, like young Pigges at a Sow newly farrowed.

It / is likewise thought, that in this time of copulation betweene the planets & the earth, lawyeres wil growe vp so thicke that they will scarce liue one by another, and most of them shall be to their Clients as tares are to a field of Corne, they shall prosper best when they choake those by whome they are nourished : yet on the cōtrary side shal maiden-heads be so scant, that if five hundred be to bee had ouer night, foure hundred & nineteene of those will be strucke off before the next morning.

The disposition of this season is to be hot and moist : by which meanes those moist-handed creatures, whose blouds begin to feele warmth, when the spring of desire boyles within them, shall haue the other qualitie likewise, they shall be hot in their tongues : But if any woman happen to fall into that pestilent infirmitie, let the poore man

vpon whose handes any fuch light commodities lyes, apply this medicine, for it is present cure.



*A Medicine to cure the Plague of a womans tongue,
experimented on a Coblers wife.*

A Merry Cobler there was (dwelling at *Ware*) who for ioy that he mended mens broken and corrupted soles, did continually sing, so that his shop seemed a verrie bird-cage, and he sitting there in his foule linnen and greasie Apron, shewed like a black-bird. It was this poore Sowters destiny not to be hang'd, but (worse then that) to be marryed : and to what creature thinke you? to a faire, to a young, to a neate delicate countrie Lasse, that for her good partes was able to put downe all *Ware*: but with all this honny that flowed in her, did there drop such aboundance of gal and poison from her Scorpion like tongue, that mounseur Shoo-mender wished his life were fet vpon the shortest last, and a thousand times a day was ready to dye *Cæsars* death : O valiant Cordwayner ! and to stab himselfe not with a bodkin, but with his furious Awle, because hee knew that would goe through stitch ; hee neuer tooke vp the endes / of his threed, but he wished

those to bee the endes of his threed of life: he neuer parde his patches, but hee wished his knife to be the sheeres of the fatall Sisters three: hee neuer handled his Ball of waxe, but he compared them to his wife, & fighed to think that he that touches pitch, must be defiled. Now did his songs as heuily come from him as musick does from a Fidler, when in a Tauerne he plaies for nothing. Now did signieur Cobler stand no more on his pantofles, but at his shutting in of shop, could haue bene content to haue had all his neighbours haue throwne his olde shooes after him when hee went home, in signe of good lucke.

But alas! hee durst not doe that neither, for shee that plaide the Deuill in womans apparell (his wife I meane) made her Cauallere Cobler, to giue her account euerie night of euerie patch that went through his fingers. In this purgatorie did our graduate in the Gentle craft liue a long time, but at length he was thrust into hell, for his wife, (not following the steps of her husband, who was euer on the mending hand, but growing from bad into worfe) cast aside her Wedding stockings, and drew on a paire of yellow hose: then was my miserable Cobler more narrowly watched then a Moufe by a Cat, or a debter by a Catch-pole: he durst not vnlock his lippes after a Wench, but his teeth were ready to flie

out of his head w^h her beating : to haue touched any Petticoate but his wife was more dangerous then for a Cat to eate fire : if any maide brought but her shooes to mending, his wife fwore presently that hee had the length of her foote, and that he fowed loue-stitches into euerie peece, though it were no bigger then a Chandlers token.

Wearied therefore with this (worfe then a beare baiting) and being almost worne to the bare-bones, his heart fretting out euen to the elbowes by rubbing vp and downe in this miserie ; at the length my braue boote haler sifted his wits to the verie bran, for some hooke to fasten into his wiues nostrils, and the pill which he found either to choake her or purge her, was this :

A Doct^r of whome all *Ware* was affraid, because the Vicar / of the towne suck'd more sweetnesse out of his Patients whome he sent to him, (by reason all that came vnder his hands, went the way of al flesh then out of all his tith-Pigs) hapned to dwell close by this distressed Cobler : to him (hauing faued his water ouer night) repayres my reformer of decayed Shoo-leather, betimes in the morning. The *Bon-iour* being giuen and returned, the Coblers water was looked into, much tossing and tumbling of it there was for a prettie while, and at last it was demaunded whose the Vrine should bee? Mine

(quoth the Cobler). So it may be replied our *Galenist*, for I spie neither any diseafe swimming about thy body in this water, and thy verry lookes shew that thou art found: Sound! (cries out the infected Cobler) alas sir, I see now that some diseafes haue power to make dunces of Doctors themfelues: Sound (quoth a!) why sir I am sicke at heart, I am struck with the Plague, I haue a Plague fore vppon mee (your Doctors Cap is not able to couer it, tis so broade) it eates and spreds more and more into my flesh, and if you apply not some present remedie, *Ware* must [needs] trudge to some other, when their olde shooes want mending, for the Coblers but a deade man.

At this the Doctor stood amazed, and wondred that his skil should shoote so wide as not to finde out a greefe so common, so dangerous and so palpable: wherupon hee bidding the Cobler to open his brest, and not to feare to shew him that Plague-fore, whereof hee so complained: the Cobler presently tolde him hee would but steppe foorth of doores, and at his return he should see it: at length the Cobler comes backe againe with his wife borne on his backe like a Sowe new scalded on the backe of a Butcher, and for all her kicking, rayling, cursing and fwearing, yet to the Doctor hee came with her, crying, looke you heere Maister Doctor, this is my plague-Sore that so torments

mee : in the night it keepes mee from sleepe, in the day it makes me madde : in my bed this serpent stings me : at my boord shee stabs mee, and all with one weapon, (her villanous tongue, her damnable tongue) : If I reply / she fights ; if I say nothing shee raues ; if you call not this a plague Maister Doctor, then such a plague light on you Maister Doctor : teach me therefore how to cure it, or else if you giue me ouer I shall grow desperate and cut mine owne throate.

The Doctor at this laughed, the Coblers wife rayled, the Cobler himselfe bid her lye still, and held her so long till a number of his neighbors came about him to beholde this sceane of mirth : all of them (knowing how dangerously the Cobler was infected with this marriage-plague) desiring the Doctor to play the right phisitian, and to cure their neighbour. The Doctor heereupon swore hee would doe it, and stepping into his study hee returned immediately with a paper in one hand, & a faire cudgell in the other, deliuering both to the Cobler, protesting that neither *Gallen*, *Auarois*, nor *Hippocrates* can prescribe any other remedie then this : and that if this medicine cure not the womans euill, nothing can. The Cobler hauing neither his writing nor reading tongue, requested the Doctor to reade the receipt ; as for the cudgell he vnder stood that well enough. The paper

therefore after a solemne O yes by all the standers by was read, and contained thus much :

*Take this salue Cobler for thy Plague-fore,
A crabbed cudgell fits a froward Whore,
Beate her well and thriftily,
Whilst she cries out lustily :
Neuer let thy hand giue ore,
Till she sweares to scolde no more.*

At the end of this, the Audience gaue a plauditie, in token they liked well of the Doctors phisicke : the Cobler thanked him, and thus insteede of an Epilogue spake to his neighbors, neighbors (qd. he) you know, & I know, nay the deuil himselfe knowes, that my wife hath stucke vppon mee like a Plague this many yeares : to apply either the firrop of a Salt Eele, or the oile of holly to her shoulders, I heatherto was affraide, because I had no warrant that a man might lawfullye beate his wife.

But / now sithēce Maister Doctor, (who wears not a veluet night cap for nothing) hauing turned ouer his bookes, findes that no hearbe, mineral, salue, nor plaister, no purging nor any other blood-letting will cure or take out that worme vnder a womans tōgue, (which makes her mad) but onely a found beating : I will (God willing) giue her the dyet hee sets downe, & if euer I complaine

hereafter to any Phifition for the grieffe of this plague, let all *Ware* laugh at me for an affe, and fwear that my wife weares the breeches.

Vpon this refolution brauely does the Cobler march home, his wife (like a furie) following, railing, reuiling, and caſting dirt and ſtones, aſwell at him as at the youthes of the pariſh that went ſhowting after her heeles. But being within dores and the lockes made faſt by my valiãt Cobler, her tongue ſerued as a drum or trumpet to ſound an allarum, whilſt my braue deſper view prepared for the vnſet with a good baſtinado: the aſſault was not ſo furious, but the Coblers wife was as ready to receiue it: to the ſkirmiſh fall they pell mell, the Coblers Coxecombe, being firſt broken, but he being no Welchman (to faint at ſight of his owne blood) ſo plide his buſineſſe, and ſo thrash'd out all the Chaffe in his wife (who was nothing but Rye) that in the end ſhe fell on her knees, cried for the crums of the Coblers mercy, and fed vpon them hungerly; he liuing euer after more quietly for her ſcolding, then if hee had dwelt in a Steeple full of bells, that had loſt their claps.

Thus much for the vniuerſall plagues, that threaten our kingdome this preſent year. 1609. Now let vs arme our heads to beare off the other miſeries that are ready and muſt (by decree in the

vpper house in the heauenly parliament) fall vpon mankinde.

A prediction of Summer. 1609.

Summer the Minion of the yeare, and mistris of the earth: daughter and heyre to the spring, and empresse ouer manye kingdomes: whose robes are fieldes of standing Corne, and whose crowne is a garland of all sorts of fruits: Summer, the releuer of the poore, and Landlady to the rich: the Ploughmans Goddesse to whome hee prayes, the husband mans Queene whome hee worships: the filler vp of barnes, the feeder of Birds, the fatner of men and beastes, the treasurer of the world: the nurffe of plenty, the enemye to dearths and famine: Summer, that is the Saint to whome Bowyers and Fletchers kneele, in whose praise Archers send foorth showts, and Hay-makers merrie songs. This high-colloured red lip'd, liuely fac'd creature, comes not by turn to her Coronation, (to take her rule ouer the fourth part of the deuided yeare, vpon the eleuenth day of Iune (according to common Astronomicall computation), when the Sunne (the Coatchman of the light) hath fetch'd a carrier vp as hie as the vtmost and loftiest place of his eare, namely to the first degree of the Estiuall Solstice (*Cancer*) which is his greatest declination to the North, from the Equinoctiall &c.

But the Buckles of the Girdle (with 12. Studds) which he weares, being (this yeare 1609) turned behinde him, & the celestial houses, at which he vses to lye (in his summer progresse) being now remooued and builded in other places, I finde y^e he shal enter at other gates, & that these shall be the harbingers to make way before his comming, or the Hearalds to proclaime the time when hée is come.

When therefore our aged Grandam (the earth) shal (albeit in her latter daies) be great with childe with Corne, flowers & fruits, and be ioyfully deliuered of them, yet other creatures (indued with reason) shall be barren of all goodnesse: When the heate of the Sunne beames begets golde in the veines of the earth, yet gold when tis brought foorth, shall worke a coldnesse in mens hearts: when Riuers shall swell with Spring-tides, and the Fountaines of Art and learning be drawn drie: when sheep flye to broade trees, to defend themselves from y^e wrath of heauen vnder their shades, and when innocence is guarded vnder the wings of greatnes from the rage of oppression: whē cuckowes sing merrily, and cuckolds laugh at their owne hornes: when courtiers ride the Wilde-goose Chace, whilst / farmers stand by and praise their Horsmanship: when haruesters come singing from the field, because the corne lyes in sheafes: and

when Cittizens wiues walk to their Gardens, yet bring from thence to their Husbands no Nose-gaies stuck with Rue. These and no other but these are the badges that Summer weares, and neuer comes in but when shee puts on these liueries.

And albeit this Lady of the yeare, be (like her couzen the Spring) of a sweete and delicate complexion, and that her bodie is by nature so fruitfull, that still and anon she is in labour to bring foorth, yet that curse, which at first was laide vppon the earth, shall now this yeare 1609. fall vppon her, infomuch that her lustie and strong limbes shall growe weake by want, and her entrailes be ready to drie and shrinke vp to nothing, by reason of a strange famine, that most assuredly will feede vpon her.

Many deare yeares are fet downe in our abridgements of Chronicles, but the face of this shall looke more leane then euer did any: I reade that in *Edward* the 2. time, there was such a Famin, that Horseflesh was eaten, and held as good or better meate then some Mutton now: and that fat Dogs were then caught vp as fat Pigges are now at Bartholmew-tide: yea, that in many places they had the deade bodies of their owne Children to deuoure them, and that theeues in prison made roast-meate one of another. In other Kings reignes likewise haue I noted other effects of hunger, as

that sheepe haue bene folde at this price : Hogs, Chickens, Pigs, Geefe, Ducks, with all other broodes of poultrie-ware, at such and such exceffiue rates, which haue bene lamentable to endure, & tragicall now to remember. But in this yeare 1609. beastes shall not be folde deere, but men, yea, men shall bee bought and folde like Oxen and Calues in Smithfield, and young Gentlemen shall be eaten vp (for daintye meat) as if they were pickled Geefe, or baked Woodcockes.

Neither shall the teeth of this famin teare out the guts of the poore Farmer, alone, nor shal the Countrie village crie out vpon / this miserie, but it shall euen step into Lords, Earles and Gentlemens houses : Infomuch y^e Courtiers shall this dismall yere feed vpon Cittizens, & citizēs on the contrary-side lay about them like tall trenchermen to deuoure the Courtiers. The Clergie in this greedy-gutted time shall haue thin cheekes ; for euerie body shall fleece or rather vn-fleece them, and count it heauenly purchase to pull feathers from their backes.

If any complaint this yeare be made for the scarcitie of bread, let none be blamed for it but Taylors; for by all the consent of the Planets, it is set downe that they will be mightie breade-eaters, infomuch, that halfe a score halfe-penny loaues wil make no shew vpon one of their stalles. But

least we make you hungrie that shall reade of this miserie, by discourfing thus of fo terrible a famine, let vs make haft to get out of the heart of this dry and mortall Summer, and trie what wages the yeare will bestow vpon vs the next quarter.

Of Autumne, or the fall of the leafe.

AVtumne, the Barber of the yeare, that shaues bushes, hedges and trees: the ragged prodigall that consumes all and leaues himfelfe nothing: the arrantest begger amongst all the foure quarters, and the most diseafed, as beeing alwaies troubled with the Falling sicknes, and (like a french-man) not suffering a haire to stay on his head: this murderer of the spring, this théefe to summer, and bad companion of Winter, scornes to come in according to this old custome, when the Sunne fits like Iustice with a paire of scales in his hand, weying no more houres to the day then he does to the night, as he did before in his Vernall progresse, when he rode on a Ram. But this bald-pate Autumnus, wil be seen walking vp & down groues, Medowes, fields, Woods, parkes and pastures, blasting of fruites and beating leaues from their trees: when common highwaies shall be strewed with boughes in mockerie of Summer, & in triumph for her death: & when the doores of vsurers shall / be strewed with greene hearbes,

to doe honour to poore brides that haue no dowrie (but their honestie) to their marriages : when the world lookes like the olde *Chaos*, and that plenty is turnd into penurie, and beautie into vglynesse : when Men ride (the second time) to Bathe, and carrie another *Cornelius* Tub with them, and when vnthrifts flye amongst hen sparrowes, yet bring home all the feathers they carryed out ; then say that Autumne reignes, then is the true fall of the leafe, because the world and the yeare turne ouer a new leafe.

You haue heard before of certaine plagues, and of a Famine that hangs ouer our heads in the cloudes : misfortunes are not borne alone, but like marryed fooles they come in couples, A Ciuill warre, must march at the heeles of the former miseries, and in this quarter will he strike vp his drum.

The diffention that hapned once at *Oxford* betweene a Scholler and a Vintner, about a quart of paltrie Wine, was but a drie beating, nay, rather a flea-biting to this, Ed. 3.
Anno Reg,
29. for Vproure and noyse will fill all countries, insurrections, or risings vp, will be within the cittie, and much open villany will be without the walles.

The hottest and heauiest Warre, the blackest and bitterest day of battaile that is prognosticated to happē, shal be betweene Lawyeres and their

Clyents, and Westminſter hall is the field where it ſhall be fought: What thundring, what threatening, what muſtring, what marching, what brauing and out-brauing, what ſummonings to parlees, and what defiance will there be on both ſides: diſmall will be theſe conflicts to ſome, deadly too others, and ioyfull to a third ſort: It is not yet doomb'd by y^e celeftial Arbiters, on whoſe ſide the victorie ſhall flye, but by all Aſtrologically likely-hoods it is thought that the Lawyeres will carry it away (be it but with wrangling) and that they that goe armed with buckram bagges, and pen and Ink-hornes inſteede of flaſke and touch-boxe, by the tree ſides, you ſhoote nothing but paper-bullets, will haue thoſe that march with blacke boxes at their girdles, and billes in / their hands, in ſudden and terrible execution.

Another ciuill warre doe I finde wil fal betweene players, who albeit at the beginning of this fatall yeare, they ſalute one another like ſworne brothers, yet before the middle of it, ſhall they wiſh one anothers throate cut for two pence. The contention of the two houſes, (the gods bee thanked) was appeaſed long agoe, but a deadly warre betweene the three houſes will I feare burſt out like thunder and lightning. For it is thought that Flag will be aduanced (as it were in mortall defiance againſt Flag), numbers of people will alſo

bee mustred and fall to one side or other, the drums and trumpets must be founded, partes will then (euen by the chiefest players) bee taken : words will passe too and fro : speeches cannot so bee put vp, handes will walke, an Alarum be giuen, fortune must fauour some, or else they are neuer able to stand : the whole world must sticke to others, or else al the water in the theames wil not serue to carrie those away that will bee put to flight, and a third faction must fight like wilde Buls against Lyons, or else it will be in vaine to march vp into the field.

Yea, and this ciuill Mutiny in the Suburbes, and this fitting vpon the skirts of the Citie, will I doubt kindle flames in the heart of it ; for all Astronomers conclude, and all the bookes of the Constellations being turned ouer, speake thus : that vpon the verrie next day after *Simon* and *Iude*, the warlike drum and Fife shall be heard in the verie midst of Cheapside, at the noise whereof people (like mad-men) shall throng together, and run vp and downe, striuing by all meanes to get into Mercers, Silkemens and Gold-smithes houses, and to such height shall this land water swell, that the 12. Conduits themselues are like to be set one against another, and not only the Lord Maior, Sheriffes, and Officers, but also many of the Nobilitie of the land shall haue much a doe

with their troopes of horſe, to breake through the diſordered heapes of Tradefmen and others, that will on that feareful day be aſſembled together. In vaine ſhall it be for any man for to *Cry peace*, nothing will be heard but noiſe, and the faſter that fire-workes are / throwne amongſt theſe Perditionous children, the lowder will grow their rage, and more hard to be appeaſed. Other diſcentions, mutinies, rebellions, battailes, combats, and combinations could I heare diſcouer to you my councitmen, but doubting that I put your hearts out of their right places already with too much horror and affrightment, heere doe I found a Retreat, intreating all men (with mee) to draw ſupplications, and to exhibit them to the whole body of the celeftiall Councell, who ſit in twelue houſes of heauen, beſeeching them, that their influences may be more milde, that men may not be ſo mad, and that women may turne from their euill dooing.

I haue (if you remember) applyed certaine falues to ſome of thoſe plagues ſet downe before, which I thought curable. It ſhall not be amiſſe, if now likewise I beate out a plaine, and leuell path, in which you may walke ſafely, as well to auoide the famine threatned, as to eſcape periſhing in the ciuill warre.

The comfort men haue in a time when victualls

grow déere or Scant, is either to be well furnished, or else to haue the gift of abstinence, and to be content with little : Now because flesh is a great preferuer of mans life, I will shew you one Stratagem how you may get much into your owne hands, how to vse it when you haue it, and how to refraine from taking of it, albeit your hunger bee neuer so great: then will I set downe other rare medicinable and pollitick Receipts, or rather Warlike engines, by which in time of such ciuill insurrections as are this yeare like to happen, A man or woman may inforce themselues from the shot of all danger. For I would account that surgeon or that phisition, a mad-man or a foole, that comming to me when I am hurt or diseased, should onely tell mee where my sicknes lyes, or how deep and dangerous my woüds are, but should not minister phisicke, or balmes to recouer me. As therefore I haue discouered vnto you, where and how, and with what weapons you shall bee smitten, So doe I prepare medicinable compositions to restore you when you are strucke. And heere they follow.

*An | excellent Stratagem, how in the time of
Famine, to be wel prouided of flesh, how to pre-
serue it a long time from corruption, and how (when*

hunger is most sharp set) a man shall haue no lust to fall too, but may grow abstinent.

IN the Cittie of *Caliz* (being an Iland bordering and belōging to the kingdome of Spaine) there was built a Colledge of Fryers, amongst whome there was one lustie Church-man aboute the rest, who was better limmed then learned, and could better skill in composing an amorous sonnet then in saying solemne dirges. This Fryer notwithstanding bare such a holy shew, was so demure in his manners, and so couertlie cloaked his holynesse, that he was supposed the holiest Fryer of all the fraternitie, and therefore was appointed a confessor to a Nunry, that was famous in this Iland, for women of moste seuerer forme of life, and godly conuersation. Vnder the iurisdiction of the Abbesse, there were some twentie Nuns, all young, lustie, and full of fauour: verie deuout, and yet not such recluses, but they had eyes as other seculer women had to iudge of beautie, and hearts to wish wanton thoughts, which after grewe to light (as time is the discouerer of most hidden secrets): for it so fell out, y^e amongst these holy she faints, y^e one was either more wise or more wanton then the rest, called *Madona barbadora*, issued of good parentage, and only daughter, though not onelye childe to signieur *Ideaques*

Bartolos, a man of great reputation in the City of *Caliz*. This *Barbadora* comming oftentimes to be confessed of this Fryer, whose name was father *Pedro Ragazoni*, noted that he was a mā of comely personage, & so began somewhat fauourably to conceite of him: till at length fryer *Pedro* marking her glances, perceiued them to be amorous, and with that hearing her sigh fundrie times (ere he had confest her) did streight imagin that either she was a great sinner, and deeply repentāt, or else fore ouer-laden with y^e maidens plague, (which is ouer large chastitie) and therefore so full of outward forrow & contrition. The Frier taking her one day by the hand as she was alone with him in a pew, wisht her to vncouer her face. *Barbadora* obeying her ghostly fathers command, threw off her vaile & blusht, which Fryer *Pedro* espying, kissing her cheeke, began to salute her in this manner.

Faire / Nun, and faire maide, as I am your confessor, and haue power to absolue, so if you conceile any sinne from me, it will craue the greater punishment: therefore briefly, and faithfully answere me to my question? There be many finnes that trouble maides which may be easde, if they bee preuented by some friend or faithful Counsellor: as vnchaste wishes, wantō glances, amorous thoughts, and such veniall scapes,

which are ingrafted by nature, and therefore craue pardon by courſe, and yet all deſeruing pennance; but ſeeing they are but ſins of the minde, they are but motions. What ſay you *Barbadora*, are you troubled with any of theſe trifling follies? The Nun holding downe her head, onely answered ſhe was a woman, and her Mothers daughter.

Fryer *Pedro* ſmelling a padde in the ſtraw, proſecuted thus pleaſantly. And is it ſwéet maiden (qu. he) for thoſe ſins you ſigh? oh no holy Father (quoth ſhe) for they be deeper paſſions that make me ſo ſorrowful. Why (ſaies y^e Fryer) is it pride, couetouſneſſe, gluttony, enuie, wrath, Sloath, or any ſuch deadly finnes that driue you into thoſe dumps? I would (ſaid *Barbadora*) I were as free from all other as from theſe: Then ſaide the Frier, my life for yours, it is ſome womans plague you are troubled with all, and if it bee ſo, take heede, it is dangerous, the finne is more eaſie then the ſickneſſe.

I pray you ſir ſaith ſhe, what tearm you that plague? marry answers the Fryer, that plague is, when a Maiden is faire, young, of ripe yeares, and hath neuer a faithfull friend to her loue, but muſt to her great diſtreſſe dye a Virgin: that, that my reuerend Confefſor quoth the Nun is my greefe: you haue cenſurd right of my ſorrow, I

am troubled with that burning plague, and if your counsaile comfort me not, I am like to fall into greater inconuenience: seeing therefore you are priuie to my disease, as you are a Ghostly Father, and haue care of my soule to absolue my sins (for I holde you as a Surgeon) therefore yours be the charge to prouide for the health of my bodye. The Fryer hearing the Nunne in so good a minde, whisperd in her eare, but what I cannot tell, but I am sure hee applyed such / plaisters to helpe her that shee complained no more of the plague a long time after.

Barbadora being thus set free from her often sighes, could not keepe her owne counsell, but shee reueald it vnto her bed-fellow; (for the closet of a womans thoughtes hangs at her tongues end) in such sort discourst the conceit of her cure vnto her, that *Julia* longed for the confessing day, (for so was the Nuns bedfellow called) which being once come, and shee in secret with Fryer *Pedro*, after hee had questioned her of many sinnes, and giuen much deuout and holy counsaile, at last shee burst foorth into plaine tearmes, and tolde him she was troubled with the same sicknesse her bed-fellowe *Barbadora* was, and therefore craued the like assistance at his hands. The Fryer smiling at this, was content to play the surgeon to cure this plague, stil vnder the colour of auricular

confession, shadowing his villanie, till of twentie Nuns fifteene were with Childe.

At last time began to babble, and the Nuns bellies to grow big, so that before three monethes were past, they began to feele y for the amēding of their plague they had a spice of Timpany; not long after, the world was quicke [to see] that the Nuns grew big, and to be bréeffe, they feard their fellows should perceiue their fault, and so bewray it to the Abbessē; whereupon with a generall consent they all agréed at their next confession, to bewray it to the Fryer, which was not long before it hapned. So *Barbadora* cunningly dissembling the matter, beeing formost of the rest, because she was eldest and of greatest account with the Abbessē, came to confession. And whē Fryer *Pedro* began with many a smiling looke and holy kisse to greet her, and question her about her finnes, fetching a great sigh, made him this answere. Deuout Father, to make a rehearfall of my finnes is folly, to tell what particular offences haue scapt from me, is needelesse, because in one bréeffe word, as he that finnes in one of the ten commaundements breakes all so shée that by a Fryer is gotten with childe, hath blemisht all her other vertues. And fir therefore I confesse heere that my belly is bigge, and your swéete surgerie hath wrought it, so either you must bestirre / your wits to helpe now at a

pinch, or else your discredit will be as great as my dishonour. The Fryer although this motion had greatly amazed him, yet he would not shew it in countenance, least he might discourage his faire Lemman, but bad her be of good chéere, and not to feare, for he would bée chaire of her honour and credit, and salue what was amissé to both their contents. I fir (qd. she) weare my selfe only in this perplexitie, I would not doubt of your present deuice, but there is fouretéene more besides my selfe, all troubled with the like swelling · what sifter, quoth the Fryar; & with that hée fetch'd a great sigh, and saide, I haue made the olde saying true, who sowes shall reape: I quoth *Barbadora*, if it bee but a whip and a white shéete, and therefore good Fryer take héede that your pennance bée not worfe then our punishment, for your Ghostly surgerie hath brought vs to this diuelish sicknesse. Feare nothing Darling (quoth he and smilde) Fryers haue wit as women haue willes, and therefore doubt not of any conceite, but tell me what is your greatest care? Marrie (quoth shée) that the fiue that are frée perceiue vs not, and so discouer our faults to the Abbessé. Leaue that to mée (quoth he) I will take order for that to your high content; and so with great comfort to his holy sifter, he sent her away with a kinde confession, and tooke himselfe to the rest, who

all fung the fame fong that *Barbadora* did; which put the poore Fryer to his shifts: but when hée had confest them all, subtilly he went to the Abbeffe and faluted her, and ſhe returned him as kindly gréetings, queſtioning how her twentie Nuns profited in vertue. Truely Madam (faide *Pedro*) well, but amongſt twelue Deſciples there was one Iudas, and when *Adam* had but two Sonnes, one proou'd a murderer: in *Noahs* Arke there was one *Cham*, and where God hath a Church, the Deuill hath a Chappell.

The Abbeffe hearing the holy Father beginning ſuch an enigmaticall exordium, began to ſuſpect that there was ſome miſchance amongſt her Nuns, and therefore called him into the Dorter, and deſired him to bewray vnto her what was amongſt the Siſters: the Foxe (that had fed vpō ſo much mutton) cunningly began to inſinuate himſelfe vnder the ſhape of Abacuck thus; Madam you know that it behooues a confeſſor to be as ſecret as feuere, and to conceale offences, as well as hée appoints correction for finnes, therefore I may not nor dare not for mine oath reueale what either I knowe or they haue confest, but this in priuate I giue you as a Caueate if they ſtay long in your Cloiſter, they will diſcredit your houſe, and bring it in great opprobrious queſtion: with that hee named the ſiue honeſt Nuns, and with

a solemne protestation, admonisht the Abbess as speedily as might be to conuey them out of the Nunrie with credit. She thanking the holy father for his care he had of her honour, gaue him gold for his paines, and bad him farewell, stil imagining what this matter might be: and examine them shee durst not, least they should suspect their confessor had discouered their confession, & so vpon their complaint bring the Fryer to further trouble; yet willing to haue them remooued (so to saue her house from blemish) shee sent for their friendes, and dealt so couertly and cunningly with them, that they were taken home for a time, till further tryall of their fortunes might be had; their friends and parents sorrowfull and gréeuing, that they aboue the rest should miscarrie, yet conceald all, and shadowed their home comming by fundrie excuses, and yet not so cunningly but the common people began to imagine diuerslie of their departure, but none durst censure openly, though they muttered in secret; so that after many daies all was whisht, and the other Nuns were glad, for all were feathered of one wing, and did so closely comfort themselues, that the Abbess suspected nothing, and Fryer *Pedro* had more free access to Clergise his holy Virgins and confessants, and made an agreement that which of them was brought to bedde first, should giue

him their Childe, and hee would conuay it away to their content and his owne credit.

Liuing thus as pleasantly as Cocke amongst so manye Hennes, it fell out at last that *Barbadoraes* good houre was come, and at such vnhappy time, that / neither the deuice of the F[r]yer, nor the secrecie of the Nuns, nor her owne pollicie could faue her honesty, for ryfing as their custome is at twelue a clock at night to sing certaine Himnes, *Barbadora* in the midst of the quire fell in trauell, and althogh she sought by all meanes to conceale, and to bide many fore pangs, yet at last she was faine with a loud alarum to crie hyer then they fung; which the Abbess hearing, staid their Mattins and went to *Barbadora*, asking her what she ailde, and what extreame duteate pained her so, that shee made such heauie shriking? the great bellyed Nun, halfe deade with paine, wold giue the Abbess no answere but oh my bellie, my bellie, Fryer *Pedro, Pedro*, oh my belly! the olde matron (perhaps in her youth had bene cured of the maides plague) perceiued streight where her shooe wrung her, and therefore charged the Nuns to holde her backe, and she plaid so cunningly the Midwiues part, that *Barbadora* was deliuered of a prettie Boy; which the Abbess seeing, after she knew that all danger was past, she raged and rayled against the poore Nun

laying open not onely the greeuoufneffe of the finne, but also her own discredit, and chiefly the blemish that should redounde to her, to the house, and al her fellow Nuns, thorow her only lightnesse of her life: after she had almost chafte her selfe out of breath, she questioned who was the father, and *Barbadora* in great contrition of minde, tolde her how her holy Father Fryer *Pedro* did it. The Abbesse swearing a mortall reuenge against the Fryer for the loue shée bare to *Barbadoras* father, *Signior Ideaques Bartolos*, and for the care she had, least if this fact were knowne, her Nunrie should grow in open contempt, she began to salue the matter amongst the Nuns: I cannot deny sisters quoth she, but as your vow is holy, so the breach of virginitie in this case, deserues no lesse then hel fire, & without great repentance can haue no absolute pardō, for the scape of a Nun is more thē of another ordinarie Woman, and for that course onely vpon suspition, I remoued siue of your fellowes which I thought faultie, yet flesh is fraile, & women are weake vessels, especially tempted by such a subtill Serpent as Frier *Pedro* is, and therefore the fault is the lesse, & the more willingly to be shadowed, so that I charge you heere to conceale the matter both for your own & mine honour: and if any of you all haue bene by him perswaded to the

like follie, tell it to me now in fecret, and I will be as filent as your felues, to falue and faue your honefties. The Nuns hearing this, all foureteene fell down on their knées before the Abbeffe and cryed out vpon frier *Pedro* (letcherous Fryer *Pedro*) and curft him: the Abbeffe fufpecting nothing of the whole 14. bad them beware not only of him (for hee fhould no more come within their Dortor) but of all others that hereafter fhould bée their confeffors. Alas Madam (qd. *Iuliana*) it is too late, for wée all 14. are with childe by him: marry God forbid (qd. the Abbeffe) and bleft her: what (qd. ſhe) 15. at a clap all with childe, & onely by one Fryer! Then I fee well the deuill is growne deuout, when Friers deale their Almes fo franckly: but by fwéet S. *Anne* (faid ſhe) I will be reuenged on the Fryer, and all the Couent fhall pay fwéetly for ingroffing the market, and buying fo much flefh for his owne dyet.

So ſhe fell to more ſtrickt examination of them, whether any moe Fryers came with him or no? & they confeft that he had procured euery one of them a louer, and deliuered their names; which ſhe taking note of, deferde not reuenge verie long, leaft fufpition might be had, but thus cunningly fought to acquite the wrongs proffered both to her & her houfe. She ſent her ſteward

abroad to buy great prouision of victualls, & then her owne selfe went to the Abbot, and desired that her confessor and 14. of his friends might take part of a feast which she had prouided: the Abbot graunted, and the Friers gaue her great thankes, and promised to come, all laughing in their fléeues that she should giue the faire Nuns and them leaue to haue one merry supper together, séeing in secret they had so many nights lodging with them. The Abbessé went home smiling, and prouided certaine tall sturdy knaues for the purpose, that were tennants, and belonging to the lands of the Nunry, and conuaide them all nere vnto the backe place of the Chappell, and had giuen them her minde out plainly, to deale with the Friers as she had decreed: and / there-upon placed in that backe roome fifteene great blocks all standing one by another as orderly as might be.

Hauing thus fitted all things to the purpose, she put vp the Nuns euerie one in their Cels, least they should giue anye inckling vnto the Fryers of her determination. At the houre appointed these frolicke Fryers came clad in their coules, with smooth faces and dissembling hearts, hauing great shewe of prayers in their eies, & great hope of letchery in their thoughts: but howsoeuer, the olde Abbessé gaue them a

moſte courteous and friendly welcom, telling them that the Nuns were all this day buſie cookes about the Feaſt, onely her ſelfe was left to giue entertainment: they gratulated her curteſies, and ſhee led them all into a great Parlor, where ſhe cauſed the Steward to bring them in wine: then the place being ſtrong, ſhée went forth and called the Confeffor to her, and then leading him into the backe roome appointed for the purpoſe, the tall knaues laid hold on him, and there ſtripping him into his ſhirt, they tooke a great thrée forked naile, and faſtned the Fryers Dowcets of dimiſſories faſt to the blocke, to the greate paine & amaſing of the Frier. Well, howſoeuer hée complained, hée could not get any anſwere of the Abbeſſe, but that ſhée laught heartily, and thus by one and one ſhée drewe out the Fryers, and nayled them faſt in their ſhirts to the blockes, then laying downe by euerie one of them a ſharpe knife, ſhe began to make her oration thus: Gentle Father *Pedro*, and you the reſt of the holy Friers, you know the ſmalleſt ſinne craues ſome pennance in the Lay people, then what doe great offences in Fryers? hée which knowes his Maiſters will and dooth it not, muſt be beaten with many ſtripes, ſo you that know letcherie was a deadly ſin, and had all by ſolemne oathes vowed chaſtitie,

haue gotten all the Nuns of my house with childe. Therefore I in charitie haue for your foules health appointed you this pennance. At that word all the cuntry-fellowes fet fire in the thach, and the house began to burne: you see (quoth shee) either burn to death, or else heere lye kniues to free your selues, now it is at your owne choyce whether you will burne or geld your / selues, and heereafter indeuour to keepe chastitie.

The Fryers hearing this hard resolution, began with humble lookes to entreate her, but in vaine: she made them all a low curtesie and went her waies.

The Fryers in great perplexitie seeing the house all on fire, and that they began to frie in their shirts, and the house readye to fall about their eares; Frier *Pedro* learning first to play the man, tooke the knife and whipt off his genitories, and away he runs towards the Abbey, and euery frier fearing the fire, plaid the like part, and away they run bleeding, as fast as their legs would carrie them: the Fier grewe great, and it was perceiued a farre off, so that signior *Ideaques Bartolos* (*Barbadoras* Father) espied it, fearing his Daughters mishap, ran thither himselfe. The Abbot being tolde the Nunrie was on fire, made no little hast for feare of his Fryers, and an

infinite of other people being deuoutly minded to the Nunrie ran thither, and as they went, signior *Bartolos* and the Abbot, met the fryers running away in their shirts; which amasing them, the Abbot said what newes Frier *Pedro*? what, the Nunry a fire, and you run away in your shirts, what meaneth this? I know not, I know not, sir (saith he) we were there late enough, the deuill burne house, Abbesse, Nuns and all: and away trudged the Couent, euerie man to his lodging, and sending speedily for a skilful surgeon, the Abbot with the rest of the townesmen, and signior *Bartolos* came thither; & by y^e time the roofe was pulled downe, and all quencht, and they found the Abbesse ready to entertaine them friendly. They wondring at this, demaunded how the fier came, and what the reason was the fryers runne away in their shirts? The Abbesse recounted vnto them from point to point what had hapned, and how fifteene of the Nuns were with Childe vnder the shadow of confession, by those 15. friers, and therefore shee had sought reuenge to cleere her selfe of that crime, & because your eies shal witnes what bitter punishment I haue appointed them for pennance, come all with me; & so she led them into the back roome where she shewed thē the kniues, and what the fryers for feare had left behinde them. At this

they all fell into a great laughter, except *Bartolos* (who grieued for his Daughter *Barbadora*) yet hée highlye commended / the *Abbeffe* for her reuenge, & ſhee was honoured through the Citie: the Nuns banisht their religious houſe, the Fryers put out of their Dortors, and the fiue poore Nuns that were thruſt out (without cauſe) entertained againe, and euer after the Nunrie was in great fame and credit. Now to a ſecond remedie, how to ſtop the mouth of a *Vſurer* when his couetouſnes complaines of Famine and cannot bee ſatiſfied.

An excellent dyet for an Vſurer, when his conſcience is ſtarued.

IN *Rauenspurge* in *Germany*, there dwelled a Iew that was a *vſurer*, who liued by ſpoile of his purloyning faculty, and reapt with eaſe what others had purchaſt with labour: rich he was, and well monyed, and ready to lend vpon any reaſonable aſſurance: but as he was ſwéet to pleaſure at the firſt, ſo at the laſt, whoſoeuer taſted of his fauours, found them bées with ſtings, and faire panthers with deuouring panches; that all his curteſies were but fowlers gins to bring the bird to the ſnare, and then to pray vpon them like *Crocodiles* aliue: for this miſerable Iew was plyant to the ſuite of any man, that brought him either ſufficiēt ſuretie or pawne: but if he

broke one minut of his appointed houre, he took the forfeits with all extremitie: gathering thus infinite treafures into his handes, hée grew by this extorting qualitie to bée one of the richeft men in *Rauenspurge*; yet though his wealth was great, and he in debt to none, his bellie fued an action of trespaffe (damage five hundreth pounds) againft him, as being indebted to it: in fo much for hungry meales, and hard cheere, that hée had paff ouer in his life time: for he was not onely spare in his dyet, but miserable, grãting himfelfe often times no other then water to quench his thirst, and féeding vpon nothing but the moft refuse meate in the Shambles to fatisfie his hunger. This Iew called *Ioachim Gorion* thus flourifhed and tooke his onely felicitie in féeding his eyes with the fight of infinite treasure, not refpecting the ruine of many poore men, fo hee by their miferies might enrich him / felfe. Whereupon he grew in open contempt, and hatred of all the people, but as the Fox the more he is curft, the better hee fareth, fo *Ioachim* the more the poore exclaimed againft him, the more his profits and reuenewes came in.

At laft it fortunèd that a Farmer bordering neere vnto *Rauenspurge*, being called *Hans Van Limericke*, hauing a fum of money to pay or elfe to loofe certain commodities five times worth the

value, not knowing how to furnish himselfe with so much coine, and finding friendes slacke in time of necessitie, at length called to minde this wretched Vfuror *Gorion*, and though he knew him to be a man of no conscience, yet assuring himselfe how he was able to pay his money that he borrowed againe at the day, was the better encouraged to deale with him: so that coueting rather to brooke an inconuenience, then suffer a mischiefe, he went to the house of *Ioachim*, and broke the matter vnto him: the Iew neuer denyed, but friendly promised him to lēd him so much so he might haue sufficiēt assurance for his money. *Hans* hearing this was glad, and said hēe ment to lay him his farme, and all his Lands in mortgage, with a letter of defeifance recognifed, that all the Land should be his, if either he broke the day or houre. The couetous Iewe was content, so that taking a deede of guift with a prouiso of him, he tendered downe the money, and so fitted and supplied the Farmers present want, who went home merrily, & dispatched such Creditors as he was vpon that day to discharge. The Iew knowing the Farme to be a prettie plot, well cituated and thrée times worth the money, wisht *Limericke* deade, that he might fréely enter possession of his goods and landes, but it fell out contrarie to his desire and expect-

tation; for the Farmer carefull of his day, because he knew the hard conscience of the Vfurcr, strainde himselfe and his friends, and prouided the money, and at the time appointed came and brought it to *Gorions* house. Now the money was to bée paide betwéene two and thrée in the after noone, which *Hans* knowing, was there halfe an houre after two to deliuer his money: the Vfurcr hearing that hée was come, was greatly greeued that he had kept touch so / well, and therefore thought to ouer-reach him with flat politicke coufenage, which he performed thus.

The Vfurcr had a clocke in his house, which went with such vices and gimmals, that by letting downe a pullie, he coulde make it strike what a clocke himselfe would: so that sending downe worde to him that he would come by and by, he went himselfe and straind the pullie, and the clocke presently struck three: where vppon the Iewe came downe, and demaunded of *Limericke*, what he would haue? Marrie fir (quoth he) I haue brought you home the mony I borrowed of you, with the appointed loane, and a thousand thanks, besides: promising for this fauour euer to rest yours whilst I liue. My monie *Hans* (qd. he) why dost not know y effects of the recognifance? I pray thee at what houres was the money to be paide? betweene two and three

(quoth *Limericke*): why fo then it is now past three, and therefore Ile none of the money, but stand to the forfeit of the lands that are lost, to me, by morgage: at this the poore farmer was something amazed, yet thinking the Iewe had but iested, he smild, and began to turne the money on the boord, to tender it: but *Ioachim* toulde him flat that he was in earnest, and would none of the money: why Sir, (quoth *Hans*) though your clocke hath strucken three, by other clockes it is little past two, and therefore I hope you will not so vniustly stand vppon the aduantage: the Vfurer answered him that his clocke went right and he would take none: vpon which they fell at great debate, till at last other clockes in the towne strucke three also, which when the Iewe heard he was glad, and bad him if he could count what it was a clocke: to be brieft he would not receiue a penny, but stood to the extremitie of the morgage.

The poore Farmer grieuouflic perplexed, intreated him with teares, obiecting that if it were fo, a minutes breach was not much: but in vaine, all his perswasions were bootelesse breathed into the ayre, for the Iew that had his heart as flintie as Adamant, felt no remorse, but went into his cloffet, and left poore *Lymerick*, with his complaints; who sorrowfully going home / to his wife,

bewraide the matter vnto her; who pertaking her husbands grieffe with equall discontent, perfwaded him to patience, and told him he had no better remedie then to make his complaint to the Signorie and rulers of the Cittie, which he did, and cald the Iew at a Law day before the iudge, and there reuealed his case at large: for might ouer comming right, and money peruerting the truth, hee went home with a flea in his eare, vtterly vndone and beggered, and the Vfuror merrily tryumphing in the Verdite of his reuenues.

This past on a yere or two, til at last poor *Hans* grew to that extreame want, that he had neither money, credit nor house to put his head in; which so vexed him, that at length hee grew wearie of his life: for being falne from a man of some account to great contēpt by his pouerty, he waxed into a kind of dispairing lunacy, and had oftentimes in his melancholly humor flaine himselfe, had not his wife preuented him by her carefull diligence.

While thus *Limericke* liued in beggers estate with his wife and three small Children, this Iew (this *Ioachim*) this wretched Vfuror, as he tryumphed in his wealth, was one day suddenly stricken with sicknes, that he went to his bed and there lay till he grew quefie at the heart and then he sent for phifitions whome he greafed

with golde, and bad them spare for no cost, so he might recouer his former health : they applyed Potions, Electuaries, Glisters, Purgations and Pilles, but in vaine. *Contra vim mortis, non est medicamen in hortis.*

They could finde out no simple Hearbe, Stone nor Minerall, Drugge nor compound so comfortable, that any way might mittigate his disease, so that growing past helpe of man, the Phisitians left him, and certaine deuout men of the towne came to perswade him to God, seeing he was no man of this world, wishing him to enter with deepe insight into his owne minde, and to search his conscience for many wrongs and extorting iniuries hee had offered to poore men, setting before his eyes the paines of Hell due to sinners, as condigne punishment. *Ioachim* hearing all, a long time / with patience answered not a word, but only desired them to depart, and to trouble him no more for a while : which they did, and he turning himselfe, lay two or threé houres in a trance considering and repeating in his minde, the infinite wrongs and palpable iniuries he had offered y^e poore, the widdow & fatherlesse ; which striking a remorse into his conscience, seeing hee must dye, and measuring his sinnes with the iustice of God, & hauing no grace to thinke vpon his mercie, he started vp, and with his eies staring, cryed vnto

his man and faide, oh the Plague, the plague, the plague is héere my *Ben*, the plague : his man thinking he had rau'de for want of fléepe, desired him to bée patient, and to leaue off those franticke exclamations. Oh thou of my tribe (qd. he) I am in my right minde, the plague is here euen in my conscience, in my inward soule, I am worse then *Cain* or *Iudas* : I haue murdered more then they two by extortion, and therefore I cannot be faued : the plague in my conscience, my *Ben*, y plague : his man (althogh he hated his maister,) and wisht him at the Deuill, yet to blinde the world with the opinion of a duetifull seruant, he presently ran for the chiefe Burgamaisters of the towne; who comming hastily to comfort and counsaile him, found him in this despairing humor, & could by no meanes draw him to any hope of grace, whereupon they left him as he liued, and so gaue him ouer to die, he continuing still this melancholly dispaire. While thus he languished in this mad moode, *Hans* and his family harbored in poore estate in the Citie, and hearing of this extreame sicknes of the Iew, was glad that God had so sharply auenged him of his enemy; but yet this mishap bred him small help: wherupon desirous to dye, he went, and at an Apothecaries shop bought him a mortal confection, which hée purposed to take to rid him from his present miserie.

Hauing kept it a long while in a Violl, at last he fat in a great studdie vpon his present hard fortunes, and houering betwéen grace and dispaire : at last he resolued to goe trie now what this Vfurur would doe: happily (saide hee to himselfe) his sicknesse hath altered his conscience, and his minde is better now toucht with / the doubt of death, than when before hee had no other thoughts but vpon life, so that I will make experience if hee will compassionate my miserie, and make some restitution of that which so wrongfully he detaineth from mee. In this minde the poore man went to *Gorions* house, and knocking at the doore, he found none there but poore *Beniamin*, who was almost wearie of his life, with the extreame trauell that he had with his lunaticke Iewish Maister, and hee poore soule began to turne Christian, and to pittie the Farmer, and wisht him to come in.

It may be (saith he) grace yet will be sent to him, and the touch of his extortion will turne his conscience, therefore come vnto him, and speake face to face with him : The Farmer glad of this, came into the chamber and saluted him in moste humble manner. Who is that (oh *Ben*) saies the Iew, that salutes me? It is fir (quoth he) the poore farmer whose landes you entred vpon by a forfeit of morgage. At that as well as hee could, he raised himselfe vp in his bed, and cride out Vil-

laine, take heede, he comes to rob mee, beware of him, looke to my Coffers, to my Golde, to my writings, where are my keyes? Sir (faith *Beniamin*) they be about your necke, for in his most extreamitie, no, not till his latest Gaspe would hee part from them, so that in a couetous lunacy he gropt for them, held them fast, and cryed out the Plague, the Plague, oh Hell, Hell, the Deuill, the Deuill.

So his man *Ben* perswaded him to be quiet, and to remember the poore man: the poore man, I marrie *Ben*, well saide (quoth the Iew) where is he? I wil giue him his Lands again, I tooke from him wrongfully; and then hee stood staring him on the face: he will not liue long faith his man, stay you with him and talke with him, till I goe out and call some neighbors to bée with me.

The farmer was content, and so *Beniamin* went out and left them two together: as soone as hee was gone, the poore man began to instruct him to God-ward and seeing hee was ready to die, to make restitution of such goods or Lands as hee with / held from any man by extortion.

At this the Iewe lookt on him verie ghastly, and spyed the Violl that the poore man held in his hand vnder his cloak: with that in a rage he cryed out what hast thou there in the glasse? phisicke to coole my conscience that burnes like hell, hath the Deuill sent to heale mee?

The Farmer seeing this desperate Iewe voide of all grace and giuen ouer by God into a reprobate sence, answered him brieflie, he hath sent me to thée, and vilde Vsurer I haue broght thee phisicke from the Deuill to helpe thée. Oh welcome, welcome saies the Iew, what is in it? what is in it, Marrie saith the Farmer, there is in it these simples following.

Heere are the teares of poore men, distilled from their eies through the anguish of thy extortion, and they are made lukewarm with the scalding sighes, that throbs from their sorrowfull hearts, tempered with the curses of Widdowes and Orphanes, whome thou hast brought to beggery: these boyld with the fire of Gods wrath, and put vp by the Deuil into a vyoll of dispaire and prepared for thee to drinke, that after thou hast taken this potion, thou maist goe to the deuill without repentãce.

Then giue me it (quoth he) and so he snatcht the violl of poisõ out of the poore mans hand, and drunke it off: the confection being strong, began to suffocate his senses, that he lay stil: [the farmer] perceiuing that he could not liue long, thought now, seeing nobody was there, to prouide for himselfe: conuey any chestes he could not, steale any goods he might not, for hee had no oportunitie, and therefore God putting it into his

minde, hee tooke penne and paper, and writ a scedule to this effect.

The Scedule that the Farmer writ.

Ioachim Gorion being whole of minde, though sicke in bodie, toucht with remorse of conscience for the manifest wrongs that I haue proffered to infinite poore men, Widdowes, and Fatherlesse Children, hoping that the mercie of God is more then / my fins, does ordaine *Hans van Limericke* my lawfull Heire and Executor, as a man whome aboue all I haue moste wronged, conditionally that he rewarde my man *Beniamin*, for his faithfull seruice : and for the surplufage let it bee to him and to his heires for euer, of al my goods, Lands, Chattels and moouables, and that this is my last will and testament, I haue thereto set my seale at armes.

Hans Limericke hauing thus cunningly written it, and being a good pen man, so excellently wel counterfeited his hand that it might not easily be discerned but the Iew himselfe had written it : so pulling his seale off from his finger, hee sealed it, and then wrapping it vp, put it in a purse that hung about the Iewes necke, for *Ioachim* was alreadie sencelesse, and lay staring, but the poison had so suffocated his pipes, that hee could not speake.

By that came *Beniamin* with two or three poore men and Women to watch with him, whereupon the Farmer tooke his leaue, and his man asked him what newes? I can get no other answere of him than this, that when he is dead, I shall heare what he will doe. At that the Iew lookt *Ben* in the face, and as well as he could pointed to *Hans*, meaning how he had poisoned him, but they tooke it that he meant some good should be done vnto *Hans*.

After his death, as soone as he was gone, the poison came to the last exigent, and the panges of death drewe on, and they all perceiued that there was no hope of life, which sorted according to their expectations, for within one halfe houre after the Iew dyed.

As soone as *Beniamin* saw him dead hee shed teares, more for fashion then for loue, and hauing like a wife Cooke lickt his owne fingers, that hee needed no further legacie to shadowe the matter, sent one streight to signifie the matter vnto the Burgamasters, that *Ioachim* the Iew was dead, and feeing that he had neither made will, nor yet had any kindred that might claime it as his heire, it were best for them to looke for the disposing of his goods.

The / Burgamasters comming thether, with a generall consent, began to suruay euery chest in

the house, & to search each corner, putting al into an inuētorie that they found, which being summed together redounded to an infinite wealth: besides his landes, leafes, and tenements, that he had in the Cittie and country thereabout: At last missing the keies of certaine chests that could not be vnlockt, *Beniamin* tould them they hung about his necke, at his purse: they wondering at the exceeding couetousnes of such a miserable man, smiled, and tooke his purse, and searching what was in it, found the scrowle which *Limericke* had written, sealed with the Iewes seale at armes, which when they had read ouer and well determined vpon, they al censured that God had put some remorse into his conscience, both to make him heire whome he had so highly wronged, and that he was in so good a minde to make restitution of his misdeedes: Vppon this they called a conuocation in their State-house, they sent after *Hans*, and by a generall decree, made him lawfull inheritour to the Iewe; so *Hans* from a begger, became richer then any Burgamaster, did many good deedes to the poore, made restitution and well rewarded *Beniamin*, thanking God that the miserable vsurer had couetously gathered and had him to be his heire, whome he neuer so much as once dreamt of.

*How in a household ciuell warre, a woman may be
safe from a cruell husband.*

IN the Countie of *Deuonshire*, not farre from *Exceter*, there dwelled a Rope-maker, whose name I conceale : this Rope-maker (whome I will call *Richard*) was about the age of some fortie yeres, and he was a parlous fowre fellowe, ill loued of his neighbors, because he so vnkindely liked of his wiues : for this iolly companion had ben married to three wiues in ten yeaes, and had vsed them all so hardly that he killed them all with kindenes.

This brought him in such hatred amongst al his neighbors, that / though he were a man of verry good wealth, and besides his occupation, landed : yet the poorest and basest wench in the whole country, did disdaine to match her selfe with such a franticke husband, so that being a widdower, hee had no hope euer to match himselfe againe, where he was knowne, and therefore apparrelling himselfe handsomely, and putting store of crownes in his purse, he went into *Sommersetshire* hard by *Tanton*, and there was a sutor to a widdows daughter, that was a good proper maide and well fauoured, but of no great wealth, and therefore the easier to be wood and wonne, of a straunger.

This rope maker being a good proper-man, and of a comelie personage, became a sutor to this

maide, whose name was *Mary*, a wench of a good bone and a lustie complexion, much like to *Lancashire* breed: the maiden entering into consideration of her mothers estate, and her owne pouertie, and seeing she had few futers, because the hope of her dowrie was but small, listened the rather vnto *Richards* motion, who being of a smoothe tongue, and could set out him selfe well in talke, as the tiger when he meanes to prey, then euer hideth his claws, and where the Foord runnes smootheft, there it is deepest: so as the olde prouerbe is, the still Sowe eates vp all the draffe: and hee could vse such ciuil behaiour, trickt out with such eloquent and glorious tearmes, that in short time he wonne the wench and married her, and after that he had remained a weeke or two at home with her mother, he tooke his leaue to carry her home to his owne house: although there was some sorrow at parting betweene the mother and the daughter, yet because she loued *Richard* well, she tooke it patiently, and being hony moone, he seemed so chairy ouer her, that it grieued him the winde should blowe on her; well, home they went, and when she came where he dwelt, she found a house well stored with all things necessarie, but she wondered as the custome was in their countrie, that none of his neighbours did come to welcome him to the towne: well, this past on till Sunday, and

then ſhe went to Church: when they of the towne did ſee that / rich man the Rope-maker had gotten ſo propper a woman to his wife, they began to ſay that the more knaue had euer the better lucke, and indéede fortune was blinde when ſhe ſuffered ſuch a buzzard to light on ſuch a chicken, and to pittie the poore womans miſhappe, that had chaunced on ſuch a froward and Hare-braind Huſband; yet ſoothing all vp with good countenance, they after ſeruice was done, welcommed her vnto the pariſh, and ſhe returned them thankes very ciuillie. It chanced one wife amongſt the reſt, whoſe ſiſter this Rope-maker had married and kild with kindenes, did long till ſhee ſpake with *Richards* wife, that ſhee might make her priuie vnto her huſbands vntoward qualities, and tarrying a great while to ſpeak with her, at laſt finding oportunitie, diſcourſed vnto her how her huſband had bene married vnto three wiues, and how cruelly he had dealt with them all, abuſing them ſo, that they took ſuch grieſe, that for verie ſorrow they all dyed, telling her from point to point a number of his ill conditions, which although they went colde to her heart, yet chearefully made the Woman anſwere, that what her huſband had done before, it little toucht her: the woman hearing *Richards* wife ſpeake ſo modeſtly, and in the defence of her huſband, onely praied God ſhe

might finde it so in the end, and so friendly they parted.

The Rope-makers wife being in a great perplexitie, that she had made such a choice in haſt, that she might so deeply repent at leasure, hoping the best, ſhee went about her hufwiferie till her husband came home, who returning within two daies after, she welcommed him with all curtesie that a woman could afford to her husband: he thanked her, but not with the same familiar countenance he was wont to doe, which streight made her suspect that her neighbors tale would prooue a true prophecie, but patiently brooking some vnkinde Frownes, ſhee dealt so carefully, louingly, and kindly with him, that he could finde no cause to beate her: infomuch that his olde dogged nature within one halfe yeare began to breake out, so that ſhee easily perceiued / he fought a knot in a rush, and aymed earnestlye to finde some Cauell that hee might handsell her bones with a cudgell: if ſhee lookt merrily on him, ſhee flowted him, and streight he lent her a boxe on the eare for her fleering.

If her countenance were solemnly modest, then she loathed him, and what he did, and round about the house he went with a fayre Holly wand: if ſhee spoke vnto him she was talkatiue; and streight she had a blow on the lippes: if ſhee saide nothing

ſhe was fullen : and he wold make her finde her tongue with a Ropes-ende, which he called a Salt-Eele, and with which againſt her will ſhee broake her faſt, dinde, & ſupt many a time : whatſoeuer ſhe did huſwifely in the houſe, what meat ſhe dreſt, what buſineſſe ſhe performed, al was miſconſtrued and rewarded with blowes, which draue the poor womã into ſuch a quandarie, that ſhe wiſht herſelfe out of the world, her eſtate growing worſe & worſe : at laſt his habit grew to a cuſtom & ſo ſhe neuer went vnbeaten to bed, ſo that as now gentlewomẽ weare their Fannes, ſo ſhee euerie Sunday went to Church with a blacke Face ; which her neighbours eſpying, as they pittied her, ſo they ſmiled, that at length ſhe had found their fore-warnings to bee no other but meere prophecies : but although they had libertie to ieſt, ſo ſhe had occaſion to ſorrowe, for the miſerable man would driue her into great extremities, and make tryall of her patient nature, with wondrous contrarities : for ſome time comming home late in the night, hee would bring fundry of his Neighbors with him, and to ſhewe how hee could domineere ouer his wife, hee would make her light a pound of Candles at the great ende, which if either in ieſt or earneſt ſhee reſuſde to doe, ſtreight about the houſe ſhee went, and had a gentle remembrance to remember his fingers a month after.

And amongst the rest, one day to haue the world thinke in what seruile flauerie his wife stood of him, hee caused her to stand by him, while hee made Ropes, and fill a Siue with water, a labour as endlesse, as painefull and contemptible, so / that the neighbours and passengers noting it, some praised the womans patience, that executed her husbands foolish charge with so stedfast and resolute a countenance : the poore wife liuing in this misery by the space of some three or foure yeares : so one day being alone by her selfe, looking in a glasse, and considering aduisedly how her wonted countenance was blemisht, by her husbands vnkindness, she fetcht a great sigh, and sware a mortall and fatall reuenge, so that a deepe hate of his ill quallities entering into her thoughts, she resolud to make him repent those many yeares, he had made her lead in such seruile misery.

In this determination she gathered her wits together, and sought how to crie quittance with her husband, yet could she finde no certaine meanes speedily to auoide the shrewish disposition of such an earthly Deuill ; but bearing the crosse with patience, rested the verry subiect of distresse : to runne away she would not, to withstand him she could not, she shamd to make complaint to the Iustices : and thus euery way she was void of any remedie, so that she brookt all, and went about her busines,

till on a time Fortune smiling vpon her, and intending to giue truce to this poore woman, it chaunced that as she was gathering rushes to make her house clenly, against the next hollyday, sitting and sighing at her unhappines, she heard one sing a merry song, which she gaue eare vnto: The effecte wherof, agreed greatly with her melancholly disposition, for it armed a salue for that fore that so pincht her, and applide a medicine for her continuall maladie: the contents of the songe were these.

A song sung by an olde woman in a Meddowe.

*O*F all the plagues which make poore wights,
 unhappy and accurst:
 I thinke a wicked husband is,
 (next to the deuill) the worst,
 But | will young women come to me,
 Il'e shew them how they shall
 With prettie sleights and priuy trickes,
 straight rid them from such thrall.

*The husband frownes, and then his fist,
 lights on her tender cheeke,
 And if she do reply a worde:
 a staffe is not to seeke.
 But will, &c.*

*A iealous eye the husband beares,
 then is he out of quiet,
 And she must fit her humors then,
 to steede his braine-sicke dyet.
 But will, &c.*

*Else round about the house she goes,
 the hollie wand must walke,
 And though his words be reasonlesse,
 yet must she brooke his talke.
 But will, &c.*

*Thus men do triumph like to kings,
 and poore wiues must obaie:
 And though he be a verry foole,
 yet must he beare the swaie.
 But will young women come to me,
 Ile showe them how they shall
 With prettie sleights and priuy tricks,
 straight rid them from such thrall.*

THe olde woman hauing thus ended her song, the poore wife that with teares for ioy, heard some hope of her redresse, drew neere to finde out this olde woman, who had sung such a pleafant dittie, and finding her foorth, she saluted her curte/ously, and after fundry broken fighes,

flowen out of a penſiue conſcience, ſhe began to breake with her in this manner.

Mother (quoth ſhe) as your age is great, ſo your experience is much, and therefore would I willingly diſcouer ſome parte of my grieſe vnto you: the ould woman ſeeing the wiues face full of ſorrow, noting in her the very anatomie of a penſiue woman, began to compaſſionate her fortunes, and therefore wiſht her mildly and friendly to reueale the cauſe of her diſtreſſe, & if any way it lay in her power, to ſatiſfie her thoughts, her cares ſhould be cured with either counſaile or comfort: the poore wife hearing the old woman ſpeak with ſuch a familiar reliſh vnto her, began her complaint thus:

*The wiues complaint, of the conditions of an ill
huſband.*

MOther I cannot conceit my grieſes without ſighes, nor manifeſt my ſorrowes without teares, ſo bitter is the eſtate of my fortunes, and ſo hapleſſe is the euent of my redreſſe: I was once as you haue ben, a maide, and then the countrie Farmers reported my beautie to be as great, as now my miſerie is extreame: fate ſo appointed that I was woed and wonne by a rope-maker, a man I think mother) not vnknowne vnto your ſelfe, if for no other cauſe, yet for the hard vſage

of his wiues; and with that the poore woman burft into bitter teares, and the olde woman began to figh, and vttering her conceit with an oath, asked if ſhe were the maide that *Richard* the rope-maker had married? I am mother quoth ſhe, that vnfortunate wife, that was once a maide, whoſe fortunes are made intollerable, by the bad nature of a froward huſband, whoſe cuſtome is neither at bed or at boord, to ſhew me any good countenance: if I looke ſoberly, then I am troubled with the fullens, and then he wakeneth me with a hollie wand, if I ſalute any of my neighbours with good-morrowe, he ſaieth they are my Copes-mates, and then my bones beares the burthen: If I ſpeake to/none, he ſaith I ſcorne ſuch as are his friends, and hee will make me find my tongue: if in my bed I fall aſleepe, beeing wearied with labor, he pincheth me wickedly, and calſ me drowſie drunkard: if I ouer-wake him, then he pulſ me by the haire of the head, and ſaith I watch to cut his throat, when he is aſleepe: yet mother, theſe are not the greateſt forrowes, for he hath a maide at home which he loues better then mee, and her he ſetteth on his knee before my face, hee cuts her the firſt morfell of the meat, and oftentimes in the night he riſeth from me to goe to her, and in the day if I but wiſh her to goe to her worke, if ſhe frowne, then am I moſt pittifully beaten, as you may wit-

nes with your eies; and with that shee discouered her naked bodie to her, which was all brused blacke and blew, with stripes; and yet mother (quoth she) these are not the greatest sorrowes.

The olde woman [was] colde at the heart, with the rehearfall of this poore wiues calamities, and so made her this answere: daughter inough, I knowe by the man much ill, as this sixteene yeares that I haue knowne him, I haue entred into many discourses of his villanies, but letting him passe as he is, to the present redresse of thy miseries: what sayes shee, hast thou no friends to goe vnto, whose abillitie may counteruaile his curishnes, and bridle him by the lawe, for such beastlines? Alas answered shee, I haue none but an olde woman and poore like your selfe, to my mother, and it grieues me to make a bootlesse complaint vnto her: why then (saith the olde woman) hast thou no friend who for the possession of thy loue may haue him about the pate, and so reuenge thy iniuries? Alas (mother) better had I dye miserably, then dishonestly, I haue none. And, saith the old Matron, I see thou art not strong inough to match him with blowes, and therefore must I flye for thy succour to my last phisicke: whose principles be so authentical and sure, that they neuer misse; therefore tell, hast thou any woman, that thou darst commit thy secrets vnto?

O / Mother (saith ſhe) two or three, his mortal enemies, and my greateſt friendes : then Daughter feare not (replied the olde Counſellor) but liſten well to my aduiſe : goe thy waies home, and doe ſomething that may diſpleaſe. Alas (ſaid ſhe) that I may eaſily doe, for I cannot doe any thing that can pleaſe him : but what then, ſhall I ſeeke my owne deſtruction to bee beaten ? for once daughter (qd. ſhe) when thou maiſt for that beating lue at quiet for euer : But as ſoone as hee offers to ſtrike thee, ſtand in defiance of him, and ſay thou haſt prayed vnto our Lady for helpe, and ſhe hath promiſed to helpe thee, and to reuenge all thy iniuries, and therefore bid him if he dares but once while he liues touch thee againe in anger. If then hee will ſwinge thee, beare it patiently, and take this powder that I ſhall giue thee, and when thou knoweſt he goes to worke alone by himſelfe, giue it him in drink : the vertue of the powder is to ſuffocate and choake vp his ſences, ſo that he ſhall not haue any feeling for the ſpace of fixe houres, but hee ſhall lye like a lueleſſe carkaffe, and his dreames ſhal bee al of women, & Angells : then daughter, (& then ſhe whiſperd many matters in her eares : whether they were charmes or ſpells I cannot tell, but this I am ſure it was ſome good conceite, for the poore wife wept for ioy, and on her knées thanked the woman for

her aduife): and fo they parted, ſhe promiſing to bring her word within ten daies how her phiſicke had taken effect: wel, to be ſhort, merrily goes this good wife home, and findes her husband dallying with her maide, at which ſight her ſtomacke roſe, and began to take him vp ſharpely, and to ſweare that if ſhe tooke her Maide and him ſo ſuſpitiouſlie together againe, ſhe would complaine of him to the Juſtices, and cut off her Maides noſe for a generall example to ſuch whores as ſhe was.

The Ropemaker (this gentle *Richard*) pondering at his wiues vnaccuſtomed brauling, began to ſtart vp, and to ſeeke for a cudgell: with that ſhée as a Woman reſolued to followe her late counſaile, made this reply:

Nay, brain-ſicke villaine, ſtrike me if thou darſt, for through thy long abuſes I haue hartily praied to our Lady for reuenge, and / ſhe hath this day appeared to me, and promiſed me, that if thou dooſt heereafter, but touch the hemme of my veſture in anger, ſhe will be auenged vppon thee ſo extreameſly, that thou ſhalt repent the abuſes thou haſt proffered me, as long as thou doſt liue. *Richard* ſmiling at this reply, made his wife this anſwere, huſwife (quoth he) if our Lady haue appeared vnto you, our Lord her ſonne hath ſhewed me a viſion, that he that hath an ill wife

and will not beat her, shall lead apes in hell for his labor; and with that he fell vppon her, and pummeld her so soundly, that he had almost kild her, and she began halfe to repent that she followed the olde womans counsaile, yet hoping for time to reuenge, she bare all things with the more patience, and finding oportunitie vppon a day or two after to speake with her goffips, she reuealed vnto them the contents of the ould wiues counsaile; whereat they triumphing and glorying in this determination, they promised to plague him, and to performe whatsoeuer shold redound to her commoditie, auowing such secrecie, as that it should neuer come out by any meanes whafoeuer.

Time passing on thus, it fortun'd that our Rope-maker, and his maide, were wont euery weeke twice, to goe to a strange house, and there she turned the wheele while he twisted his ropes: when their busines was done, what excercise they vsed I knowe not: one day amongst the rest *Richard* and his maide going alone to this solitarie place, to make their ropes, he commaunded his wife to fill them a bottle full of drinke, for he could not returne before night: she glad of this oportunitie, put the dormitarie powder that the ould wife had giuen her into the bottle, which they taking went their waies merrily together, and the drink and the powder with iogging was made

a mere potion: as soone as they were gone, she stept out and went to her Gossips, and discourst vnto them the whole matter, and with that shee drew out from vnder her kertle two three stringed whippes of sharp and hard twisted cordes, with round knots vpon the endes, able to cut the flesh with a small streak: these she bequeathed vnto them, and humbly / vppon her knees, desired them not to spare for pittie to punish them to the highest extremitie: they promised to shewe iustice without mercie, & especialy one of thē who was sister to one of his former wiues, that he had kild with kindenesse, who for an olde grudge did intend now to bee fully reuenged; and so they went to the graunge house, where leauing them consulting together, and the good wife gone home full of hope, let vs returne to the Rope-maker (Richard and his maide.)

Richard after hee had dispatched some part of his businesse, would to dinner or drinking, and after his Maide and he had louingly broken their Fast, they would like Doues fall to billing, but hauing drunke foundly of the potion, it began to mortifie their senses, that hee desirous to take a nappe, laying his head in his Maides lappe, fell fast a sleepe, and shee as heauie as he, leaning her head on her maisters shoulders was in a deade traunce.

When these two Gossips came and found them thus drowfely tumbled together, although they saw them foundly a sleep, yet were they affraide vntill they had made experience of the effects of the potion: for they shooke them, prickt them with pinnes, and vsed all meanes to awake them, but it was impossible; whereupon they grew bolde, and pulled off his apparel, not so much as leauing his shirt vppon him, and they fell vnto belabouring of him with their whips, in such monstrous manner, that the blood came downe aboundantly from all partes of his bodie, and they cut him with their lashes to the verie sinewes; so then at length they ceaste, pulled on his apparell as it was before, and drest him vp verie mannerly, not so much as leauing his points vntruff, or any thing vndone, whereby he might perceiue hee had bene made vnready.

Hauing thus drest him in his kinde, they fell to his Maide, and serued her with the same sauce, that her maister was vsed with all, and when they had punished her throughly, they drest her againe, laced vp her cloathes, and laide them together as they found them, and went their waies merrily to the Rope-makers house, discoursing vnto their Gossip all what had hap/ned, who ioyfull of this newes, made them the best cheere in her house, and thanked them heartily for their labours, pro-

mising the next day to tell them what her husband would suspend in this tragedie.

Wel, the time of the working of y^e potion being at an end, sith they drunke together they began to awake together, but the Maide being youngest, had the strongest fences, and therefore the operation soonest wasted in her, and halfe between slumber and awake about to stretch herselfe as drowfie folkes doe, her smocke so cleaved to her skin, that the verie smart thereof made her not onely awake but to shriek out, so that when shee was come to her selfe she wondred what shee ailed, that all her flesh was so fore, so that pulling vp her petticoate and looking vpon her thighes, shee found them all in a gore blood, lasht and cut in with Whip-corde almost halfe an inch deepe, which made her to stand in a mase, wondring how she should become so greeuouffie tormented. At last vnlasing herselfe, shee found all her body worse, so that shee could not lift her hands to her head. Whereupon she cried out, and her maister awoke, & being halfe in a dreame, and his eyes scarce open, as hee was about to stretch him, his shirt claue so to his backe, that hee felt intollerable paines.

Oh *Ifabell* (quoth he) what aile I? or where am I? what haue I drempt? and what doe I feele? Alas Maister, I am almost whipt to death since I

fell asleepe. I thinke it is some accursed Fayries that haue done this deede, and shee shewed him all her body; whereat hee fell into bitter teares, and then shee tolde him that shee was laced and braced as shee was before. *Alas Isabell* (quoth hee) helpe mee to vnbutton mee, for I cannot stirre my hand to my bosse I am so fore: then vntruffing him hee found himselfe worse whipt then his Maide; whereupon hee fel into consideration of the wordes of his wife vsed against him, threatning him that our Lady would reuenge her wrongs, so that he told his maid, no doubt it was the Virgine Marie that had thus punished them / both for the wrongs hee had proffered against his wife, promising if euer God sent him to his health, hee would neuer strike her againe, nor misuse her so long as hee liued. So he desired his Maide to helpe him home, and shee as lame as hee, could scarce rise; yet one of them helping one another, they went creeping home as well as they could.

As they went lamenting home by the way, they mette with the Vicar of the Parish: this olde Sir *John* meeting his neighbors (and one of his friends and parishioners) in this woful perplexitie asked him how he fared.

Oh Maister Vicar (quoth hee) not as a man in this world. You seeme weake (quoth the Vicar), sit downe and rest you, and tell me where your

greefe lyes, happilye I may giue you some good counsaile. Oh Maister Vicar (quoth hee) I am in no case to sit downe, I am so beaten with whippes, that I cannot stirre any ioint of my body without paines. Why what ayle you? how should it come so to passe? with that the Rope-maker told him from point to point what had hapned to him, and to his Maide, and how his wife threatned him the other day, how that our Lady had appeared vnto her, and promised reuenge, and I thinke it is she or some of her holy Angells that hath whipt me and my Maide; for wee slept but a nappe, and when wee awoke, wee found neither hand nor foote stirred, no point vntruff, no button vnbuttoned, nothing out of order, and yet our selues so whipt, that I thinke I cannot liue till the morning, wherefore good Maister Vicar pray for me.

Sir *Iohn* hearing this, was wonderfully astonied, & wisht him to goe home to his wife, to mend his manners, and reconcile himselfe vnto her, and hee would pray for him the next day in the Church: so they parted, and home stumbles *Richard* and his Maide, and comming to the doore found his wife sitting in the entrie at her wheele: she seeing her husband comming so simply and weakely with his Maide, although shee tickled at her heart for ioy that they were so well whipt, yet shee fained great sorrow at their present sight, and throwing

downe her whéele for haft, ran and met him, and weeping fained teares, faide / alas, alas, what ailes my husband? and offered to take him by the arme to stay him : he cryed out, oh wife touch mee not, I am fore sicke and cannot escape death, our Lady at thy request hath giuen me I feare me my deathes wound, for shee hath almoste whipt mee and my maide to death : oh wife forgiue vs, and pray for vs, and if we euer hap to liue together, I will amend my life, and become a new man, and neuer speake angrie word to thee againe while I haue breath in my bodye: the Wife seeming passing sorrowfull at this, wisht that our Lady had giuen her so much, so that he had escaped, so helping him in, shee laide him downe vppon a soft pallet, and came and tolde her Gossips what had hapned, and how her husband came home, and his maide with him. So they came with her hastilye laughing amōgst themselues, but to his face pittying the chance so that by their helpe his maid and he were holpen to their beds, where when they had lyen a little, and were come to some warmth, their flesh fell on bleeding a fresh, so that the Surgeon being sent for to stanch the blood, seeing their woundes, and hearing the strange case, fel in a great amase with himselfe, and said the dooing of God was wonderfull: much adoe hee had to stop the Fluxe of the blood, yet at last he got it stauncht, but

they lay in moſte miſerable perplexitie, almoſt flaine with the whipping.

Well, the newes of this (as women are borne blabs) began to goe about the towne, yet the two Goffips wondered at it, as much as the reſt, and this hapning vpon a fatterday, the next day being funday (good honeſt Sir *Iohn*) came to viſite his neighbour, and finding him almoſt ſpeechles, after ſome words of comfort vnto him, he went to Church, where after the firſt Leſſon, he began a certaine prayer for the health of the Rope-maker, who hee ſaide lay ſpeechleſſe, and at the mercie of God, and that through a ſtrange and wonderfull fortune, and therefore deſiring all them that were preſent to pray for him, he began to take his text out of Saint *Peter*, how wiues ſhold obey their huſbands, and huſbands cherrish their wiues, ſith they were but one fleſh, and therein for an example brought in / the ſtrange aduenture of *Richard* the Rope-maker, how hée had abuſed himſelfe to all his wiues, and ſo making manifeſt the wickednes of his life, did tell them what reuenge our bleſſed Lady had taken vpon him in a dreame, and ſo from point to point diſcourſt vnto them what had hapned vnto him, wiſhing them by his example to amend their liues, leaſt for beating their wiues the like puniſhment fall vpon them. This text no little pleaſed the wiues of the pariſh, for they

tickled at it, and the men they were amazed to heare of fuch a wonderful chance, fo that in the after noone, al the parifh came to fee him and beholde him, as if Lazarus had bin rizen from the dead, there finding a more pittifull fpectacle then maifter Vicar had told them of: they all faide that as the cafe was verry ftrange, fo the reuenge was iuft; fuch as were fhrewes to their wiues, bit the lip, and were afraide of our Ladies whipping. At laft *Richard* gathering his fpirits, and his fpeeches together, exhorted his Neighbours by his example, not to abufe and beate their wiues, telling vnto them the full tale of this Tragedie.

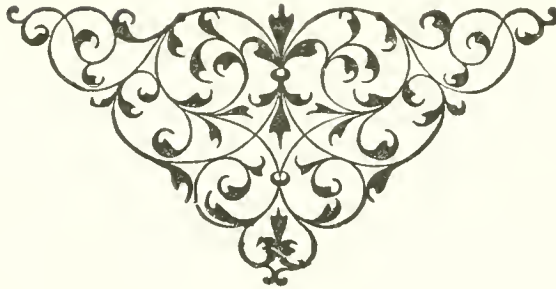
This difcourfe pleaſed the Wiues, and affrighted the husbands, fo that if any in the towne offered to ftrike his wife, ſhée would ſtreight vow to make her complaint at our Ladies ſhrine, and fo they ſcapte many a ſharp ſcoure. But to be bréeſe, *Richard* lay long ſicke and his maide, and his wife tended and comforted them fo well, that at length they recouered ſome part of their ſtrength, and when he was able to walke abroad, he humbled himſelfe to his wife, and durſt not abufe her al his life after, & if by chance they had fallen out, ſhe would ſay ſtreight, wel, I ſay no more, but our Lady requite my iniuries: and then would her husband neuer goe abroad till his wife and hee were reconciled and made friendes, fo euer after

hee ware the breeches, & was Maister, and all the Wiues in the parrish fared the better, and were all greater benefactors to the Shrine of our Lady, that rid them from the hands of their iniurious husbands.

And thus with a Rauens quill haue I written this Almanacke, which foretelleth strange, ominous & most dire euent. The / plagues whereof I haue spoke shall as certainly fall out, as the Famin, and the Ciuill wars : all three are dreadfull, all three are at hand. Make bonfires therefore in your streets, (O you Cittizens) to purge the ayre of all infection, albeit you kéepe the inward houses of your bodies neuer so vncleane it is no matter. Open your gates to let in the countrie folkes, with prouision, to beate backe famin, but let the markets bee looked vnto as mens consciences are : that is to say, euerie one to racke it how he listeth. As for ciuill warres there is good hope, they shall quickly be quenched, because so many hundreds of Constables watch day and night within the walles to keep the peace : But by no meanes step you in and bee sticklers when the Church is at iarre within her selfe by schismes or by Temporizers, or when the husband and wife, the Father and Son, the Maister and Seruant, or when any other limbe of the politicke body challengeth the combat against him, whome by nature hee is bound to

defend : if any predictions bring thee in pleasure or proffit, thou wilt encourage mee to play the right Almanacke maker, and in another yeare to sing merrie tunes of my faire weather, as in this I haue strucke a dull string, founding onely stormes. In the meane time suffer my Rauē (being wearie) to flye to some tree of rest, and there to prune her selfe of these sicke Feathers, which she hath caught by medling with the diseases
of 1609.

FINIS.





XVI.

A ROD FOR RUN-AWAYES.

1625.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of the 'Rod' I am indebted to the Bodleian. See on it and an 'Answer' to it, our Appendix (Vol. V.). Of course in title-page 'wayes' is a misprint for 'woes.' G.

A Rod for Run-awayes.

In which flight of theirs, if they looke backe, they may behold many fearefull Iudgements of God, fundry wayes pronounced vpon this City, and on feuerall perfons, both flying from it, and staying in it.

Expressed in many dreadfull Examples of sudder Death, falne vpon both young and old, within this City, and the Suburbes, in the Fields, and open Streets, to the terrour of all those who liue, and to the warning of those who are to dye, to be ready when God Almighty shall bee pleased to call them.

With additions of some new Accidents.

Written by THO. D.



Printed at London for *John Trundle*, and are to be sold at his shop in Smithfield. 1625.



To The Noble

Gentleman, Mr. *Thomas Gilham,*

CHIRVRGIAN.

Sir,

IN this Vniuerfall sicknesse, giue mee leaue (in a few Leaues) to salute your Health, and I am glad I can do so.

To whom in an Epidemial confusion of Wounds, should a man flye, but to Physicke and Chirurgery? In both which you haue skill. In the last, the World crownes your Fame (as beeing a great Master.) Many of your excellent Pieces haue beene (and are to bee) seene in this City. No Painter can shew the like, no Limner come neere such curious Workmanship. What you set out, is truely to the life; theirs but counterfeit. I honour your Name, your Art, your Practice, your profound Experience: And, to testifie I doe so, let this poore Monument of my loue bee looked vpon, and you shall finde it.

The Sender being sorry it is not worth your
acceptation : But if you think otherwise, he shall
be glad,

And euer rest

at your seruice

Tho. Dekker.



To the Reader that flies, the Reader
that staves, the Reader lying in a Hay-
cocke, the hard-hearted Country-Reader,
and the broken-hearted City-Reader.

REader, how farre soeuer thou art, thou
maist here see (as through a Perspectiue-
Glasse,) the miserable estate of London,
in this heauy time of contagion. It is
a picture not drawne to the life, but to the death
of about 23000. in lesse then twelue weekes. If
thou art in the Countrey, cast thine eye towards vs
here at home, and behold what wee indure. If (as
thou canst not choose) thou art glad thou art out of
this Tempest, haue a care to man thy Ship well,
and doe not ouer-lade it with bad merchandize
(foule Sins) when thou art bound for this place:
for all the danger will be at thy putting in. The
Rockes of infection lye hid in our deepe Seas, and
therefore it behoues thy soule to take heed what sayles

she hoyfes, and thy body, what Pylote it carries aboard. Wee doe not thinke, but numbers of you wish your felues here againe: for your entertainment a far off cannot be courteous, when euen not two miles from vs, there is nothing but churlishnesse. But it is to be feared, some of you will get such falls in the Corne-Fields of the Country, that you will hardly bee able (without halting) to walke vp and downe London. But take good hearts, and keepe good legges vnder you, and be sure, you haue hung strong Pad-lockes vpon your doores; for in many Streetes, there are none to guard your goods, but the Houses themselues. If one Shop be open, sixteene in a row stand shut vp together, and those that are open, were as good to be shut; for they take no Money.

None thriue but Apothecaries, Comfit-makers, Butchers, Cookes, Coffin-makers, Clerkes, Sextons, Graue-makers, Herb-women, Bearers, Searchers: Coach-men ride a cock-horse, & are so full of Iadish trickes, that you cannot be iolted fixe miles from London, vnder 30. or 40. shillings. Neuer was Hackney-flesh so deare. Few woollen Drapers sel any Cloth, but euery Churchyard is euery day full of linnen Drapers: and the Earth is the great Warehouse, which is piled vp with winding-sheetes. To see a Rapier or Feather worne in London now, is as strange, as to meet a Low-countrey Souldier

with Money in his Purse: The walkes in Pauls are empty: the walkes in London too wide, (here's no iustling;) but the best is, Cheape-side is a comfortable Garden, where all Phisicke-Herbes grow. Wee wish that you (the Run-awayes) would suffer the Market-Folkes to come to vs, (or that they had hearts to come) for the Statute of fore-stalling is sued vpon you. Wee haue lost your companies, and not content with that, you robbe vs of our victuals: but when you come backe, keepe open house (to let in ayre) and set good cheere on your Tables, that we may bid you welcome.

Yours,
T. D.



God his fearefull Iudgements.



Ee are now in a fet Battaile ; the Field is *Great Brittain*, the Vauntguard (which first stands the brunt of the Fight) is *London* : the Shires, Counties and Countries round about, are in danger to bee prest, and to come vp in the Reare: the King of Heauen and Earth is the Generall of the Army ; reuenging Angels, his Officers; his Indignation, the Trumpet summoning and founding the Alarum ; our innumerable finnes, his enemies ; and our Nation, the Legions which he threatens to smite with Correction.

Sinne then being the quarrell and ground of this warre, there is no standing against so inuincible a Monarch (as God is), no defending a matter so foule, as our finnes are.

*Sinne, the
cause of the
plague.*

Would you know how many Nations (for sinne)
All Nations haue beene rooted vp, and swept from
upon earth the face of the earth, that no memory
punished of them is left but their name, no
for sinne. glories of the Kings or great Cities remaining
 but onely this, Here they liued, Here they stood?
 Reade the Scriptures, and euery Booke is full of
 such Histories, euery Prophet sings songs of such
 lamentable defolations.

For, *Iehouah*, when he is angry, holds three
Gods three Whips in his hand, and neuer drawes
Whips. bloud with them, but when our Faults
 are heauy, our Crimes hainous: and those three
 Whips are, the Sword, Pestilence, and famine.

What Country for sinne hath not smartered vnder
 these? *Ierusalem* felt them all. Let vs not trauell
 so farre as *Ierusalem* but come home, looke vpon
Hungary, Christendome, and behold *Hungaria*
Poland, made defolate by sword and fire, *Poland*
Russia. beaten downe by battailes, *Russia* by /
 bloody inuasions: the Turke and Tartar haue
 here their insolent triumphs.

Looke vpon *Denmarke*, *Sweden*, and those East-
 erne Countries: How often hath the voice of the
Denmark, Drumme called them vp? Euen now,
Sweden, at this houre, the Marches are there
Norway, beating. How hath the Sword mowed
&c. downe the goodly Fields of *Italy*? What Mas-

facres haue in our memory beene in *France*?
 Oh *Germany*! what inundations of
 bloud haue thy Cities beene drowned *Italy,
France.
The miseries
of Germany.*
 in? what horrors, what terrors, what
 hellish inuentions hath not war found out to
 destroy thy buildings, demollish thy Free States,
 and vtterly to confound thy 17. Prouinces? Gods
 three whips haue printed deepe marks on thy
 shoulders; the *Sword* for many yeers together
 hath cut thy people in pieces; *Famine* hath beene
 wearied with eating vp thy children, and is not
 yet satisfied; the *Pestilence* hath in many of thy
 Townes, in many of thy Sieges and Leagers, plaid
 the terrible Tyrant. In all these thy miseries, the
 Spaniard hath had his triumphs; his
 Fire-brands haue beene flung about to *She may
thanke the
Spaniard
for them.*
 kindle and feede all thy burnings; his
 furies haue for almost fourescore yeeres stood, and
 still stand beating at the Anvils, and forging
 Thunder-bolts to batter thee, and all thy neigh-
 bouring Kingdomes in pieces.

Whilst these dreadfull Earth-quakes haue shaken
 all Countries round about vs, we haue felt nothing:
England hath stood and giuen aime, when *England's
Security.*
 Arrowes were shot into all our bosomes.
 But (alas!) hath this Happines falne vpon her
 because of her goodnesse! Is shee better then others,
 because of her purity and innocence? Is she not

as vgly as others? Yes, yes, the *Sword*, is now whetting, *Dearth* and *Famine* threaten our Corne-fields, and the rauin[in]g *Pestilence* in euery part of our Kingdome is digging vp Graues. The three Rods of Vengeance are now held ouer vs.

And / shall I tell you why these Feares are come amongst vs? Look vpon the Weapon which hath strucke other Nations; and the same Arme that wounded them, smites now at vs, and for the same quarrell (*Sinne*).

The Gospell (and Gods Heralds, Preachers) haue a long time cryed out against our iniquities, but we are deafe, sleepy and sluggish; and now there is a Thunder speakes from Heauen to wake vs.

We flatter our selues, that the *Pestilence* serues but as a Broome, to sweepe Kingdomes of people, when they grow rancke and too full: when the Trees of Cities are Ouer-laden, then onely the Plague is sent to shake the Boughs, and for no cause else: As in *Turky* and *Barbary*; where when a mortality happens, they fall sometimes ten thousand in a day by the *Pestilence*. But wee that are Christians, and deale in the merchandise of our soules, haue other bookes of account to turne ouer, then to reckon that we dye in great numbers, onely because we

*Gods three
whips ready
to scourge
England.*

*Sinne,
the offence.*

*It is not
the numerous
multitude
of people
causeth the
plague.*

are so populous, that we are ready (as the Fishes of the Sea) to eat vp one another.

Our eyes haue beene witnesses, that for two whole Reignes together of two most excellent Princes, and now at the beginning of a third (as excellent as they) we haue liued in all fulnesse: yet at the end of *Queene Elizabeths* foure and fourty yeeres, when shee died, she went not alone, but had in a traine which followed her (in a dead march a twelue-moneth long,) only within London and the Liberties, the numbers of 38244. those, who then dyed of the Plague, being 35578. the greatest totall in one weeke being 3385. of all diseases, and of the Plague 3035.

*The number
that dyed
when Queene
Elizabeth
dyed.*

Thus she went attended from her earthly Kingdome, to a more glorious one in Heauen, it being held fit in the vpper-House of the Celestiall Parliament, that so great a Princesse should haue an Army of her subiects with her, agreeing to such a Maiestie. But what numbers God will muster vp to follow our Peace-maker (King *James* of blessed memorie) none knowes; by the beginning of this Pest which Death makes amongst the people, it is to bee feared, they shall be a greater multitude.

To / *Queene Elizabeth* and to King *James*, we were an vnthankfull and murmuring Nation, and

therefore God tooke them from vs ; they were too good for vs ; we too bad for them ; and were therefore then, at the decease of the one, and now, of the other, are deseruedly punished : our sins increasng with our yeeres, and like the Bells, neuer lying still.

*Sinnes like
the Bells,
neuer lye
still.*

We are punished with a Sicknesse, which is dreadful three manner of wayes : In the generall spreading ; in the quicknesse of the stroke ; and in the terror which waits vpon it. It is generall : for the spotted wings of it couer all the face of the Kingdome. It is quicke : for it kills suddenly ; it is full of terror, for the Father dares not come neere the infected Son, nor the Son come to take a blessing from the Father, lest he be poysoned by it ; the Mother abhors to kisse her owne Children, or to touch the sides of her owne Husband : no friend in this battell will relieue his wounded friend, no brother shake his brother by the hand at a farewell.

*The Plague
dreadful
for three
causes.*

This is something, yet this is nothing : many Physicians of our foules flie the Citie, and their sick Patients want those heauenly medicines which they are tyed to giue them, and those that stay by it, stand aloofe.

The rich man, when he is dead, is followed by a troupe of Neighbours : a troope of Neighbours,

not a troupe of Mourners. But the poore man is hurried to his Graue by nasty and flouently Bearers, in the night, without followers, without friends, without rites of buriall commonly vsed in our Church, due to our Religion, to our Nation, to the Maiestie of our Kingdome; nay to the decencie of a Christian. O lamentable! more honour is giuen to a poore Souldier dying in the field, more regard to many a Fellon, after he is cut downe from the Gallowes.

*How the
rich are
buried.
How the
poore.*

I need not write this to you, my fellow-Sufferers in London; for you know this to be too true, you behold this, you bewaile this. But I fend this newes to you, the great Masters of Riches, who haue forsaken your Habitations, left your disconsolate Mother (the City) in the midst of her sorrowes, in the height of her distresse, in the heauineffe of her lamentations To you that are merry in your country houses, and sit safe (as you thinke) from the Gun-shot of this Contagion, in your Orchards and pleasant Gardens; into your hands doe I deliuer this sad Discourse, to put you in minde of our miseries, whom you haue left behind you. To you that are fled, and to you to whom they flye, let me tell you thus much, That there were neuer so many burials, yet

*Newes for
Run-awayes.*

*Much
wayling
little
weeping.*

neuer fuch little weeping. A teare is scarce to be taken off from the cheeke of a whole Familie (nay of a whole Parish); for they that should fhead them, are fo accuftomed, and fo hardned to difmall accidents, that weeping is almoft growne out of fashion. Why, faies a Mother, doe I fhowre teares downe for my Husband or Childe, when I, before to-morrow morning, fhall goe to them, and neuer haue occafion to weep any more?

Whilft I am fetting thefe things downe, word is brought me, that this weeke haue
Thursday
the 21. of
July.
 departed 4855. in all, and of the Plague 4115. and that from the 2. of June to the 11. of Auguft, haue dyed in all 23214. and of the Plague 14535. O difmall tidings! O difcomfortable Relation! 23000. men would doe good feruice in defending a City: but when in 12 weeks fo many thoufands and more fhall drop downe, of our great Armies, what poore handfuls will be left?

To fee 23000 men together in Armour in a
Coffins and
Corslets.
 field, is a goodly fight: but if we fhould behold 23000 Coffins piled (in heapes) one vpon another, or 23000. Coarfes in winding fhheets, laid in fome open place, one on the top of each other, what a fight were this? Whofe heart would not throb with horror at fuch a frightfull obiect? What foule, but would wifh to be out of

her body, rather than to dwell one day in such a Charnell house?

O London! (thou Mother of my Life, Nurse of my being) a hard-hearted sonne might I be counted, if here I should not dissolue all into teares, to heare thee powring forth thy passionate condolences. Thy Rampiers and warlike prouision might haply keepe out an Enemy: but no Gates, none of thy Percullises; no nor all thy / Inhabitants, can beate backe the miseries which come rushing in vpon thee. Who can choose but breake his heart with sighings, to see thee (O London) the Grandame of Cities, sit mourning in thy Widdowhood? Thy rich Children are run away from thee, and thy poore ones are left in sorrow, in sicknesse, in penury, in vnпитыed disconsolations.

*No Gates
keepe out
Thunder.*

*The rich
flye, the
poore dye.*

The most populous City of *Great Brittain* is almost defolate; and the Country repines to haue a Haruest before her due season, of Men, Women, and Children, who fill their Houses, Stables, Fields and Barnes, with their inforced and vnwelcomed multitudes.

*London
growes leane.
The Country
too fat.*

Yet still they flie from hence and still are they more and more feared and abhorred in the Country.

*Both sicke of
one disease.*

How many goodly streets, full of beautiful and costly houses, haue now few people or none at all

(fometimes) walking in the one, and not so much as any living rationally creature abiding in the other? Infection hath shut vp, from the beginning of Iune, to the middle of August, almost (or rather altogether) *Foure thousand doores shut vp.* foure thousand doores. *Foure thousand Crosses set on.* Foure thousand Red-Crosses haue frightened the Inhabitants in a very little time: but greater is their number who haue benee frightened, and fled out of the City at the setting vp of those Crosses.

For euery thousand dead here, five times as many are gotten hence: with them must *Now to the Run-awayes.* I haue a bout; to them onely doe I now bend my Discourse.

To the Run-awayes from London.

WE are warranted by holy Scriptures to fly from *Persecution*, from the *Plague*, and *We may flye: and, we may not flye.* from the *Sword* that pursues vs: but you flie to saue your selues, and in that flight vndoe others.

In Gods Name flye, if you flye like Souldiers, not to discomfort the whole Army, but to retire, thereby to cut off the Enemy, which is, *Famine*, amongst the poore (your fellow Souldiers) and discomfort amongst your brethren and fellow-

Citizens, who in the plaine field are left to abide the brunt of the day.

Fly, so you leaue behind you your Armour for others to weare (some pieces of your Money for others to spend) for others to defend themfelues by.

Liue not (as Captaines doe in the Low-Countries) vpon dead pay ; you liue by dead pay, if you suffer the poore to dye, for want of that meanes which you had wont to giue them for Christ Iesus sake, putting the Money vp into your fugitiue purses.

*Londoners
must not
liue vpon
dead pay.*

How shall the lame, and blinde, and half-starued be fed? They had wont to come to your Gates: Alas! they are barred against them: to your doores, (woe vnto misery!) you haue left no Key behinde you to open them: These must perish.

*The poore
perish.*

Where shall the wretched prisioners haue their Baskets filled euery night and morning with your broken meat? These must pine and perish.

*The
Prisoners
pine.*

The distressed in *Ludgate*, the miserable soules in the Holes of the two *Counters*, the afflicted in the *Marshallseas*, the Cryers-out for bread in the *King's Bench* and *White Lyon*, how shall these be sustained? These must languish and dye. You are fled that are to feed them, and if they famish, their complaints

*And (Run-
awayes) all
is long
of you.*

will flye vp to heauen, and be exhibited in the open Court of God and Angels, against / you. For, you be but Gods Almoners ; and if you ride away, not giuing that siluer to the needy, which the King of Heauen and Earth puts into your hands to bestow as he inioynes you, you rob the poore, and their curse falls heauy where once it lights. This is not good, it is not charitable, it is not Christian-like.

In *London*, when Citizens (being chosen to be Aldermen) will not hold, they pay Fines ; why are they not fined now, when such numbers will not hold, but giue them the flip euery day ?

It were a worthy act in the Lord Maior, and honourable Magistrates in this City, if, as in the Townes to which our Merchants, and rich Tradesmen flye, the Countrey-people stand there, with Halberds and Pitchforks to keepe them out ; fo our Constables and Officers, might stand with Bils
A new policy, good for the City. to keepe the rich in their owne houses (when they offer to goe away) vntill they leaue such a charitable piece of Money behinde them, towards the maintenance of the poore, which else must perish in their absence. They that depart hence, would then (no doubt) prosper the better ; they that stay, fare the better, and the generall City (nay the vniuersal Kingdom) prosper in blessings from Heauen, the better.

To forsake *London*, as one worthy Citizen did, were noble ; it would deserue a Crowne of commendations : for he, being determined to retyre into the Countrey, sent for some of the better fort of his Neighbours, asked their good wils to leaue them, & because (the poyson of Pestilence so hotly reigning) he knew not whether they and he should euer meet againe he therefore deliuered to their hands, in trust, (as faithfull Stewards) fourescore pounds to be distributed among the poore. I could name the Gentleman, and the Parish, but his charity loues no Trumpet. Was not this a rare example ? but I feare, not one amongst a thousand that goe after him, will follow him.

But / you are gone from vs, and we heartily pray, that God may goe along in all your companies. Your doores are shut vp, and your Shops shut vp ; all our great Schooles of learning (in *London*) are shut vp ; and would to Heauen, that, as our numbers (by your departing) are lessened, so our sinnes might be shut vp, and lessened too. But I feare it is otherwise : For all the Kings Iniunction of Prayer and Fasting, yet on those very dayes (acceptable to God, were they truly kept, & comfortable to our soules) in some Churches you shall see empty Pewes, not filled as at first, not

crowding, but fitting aloofe one from another, as
Our finnes if, whileft they cry, *Lord, haue mercy*
ftand open. vpon vs, the Plague were in the holy
 Temple amongft them. Where, if you looke into
A Feftiuall the Fields, looke into the Streets, looke
Fafting. into Tauernes, looke into Ale-houfes ;
 they are all merry, all iocund ; no Plague frights
 them, no Prayers ftir vp them, no Faft tyes them
 to obedience. In the Fields they are (in the
 time of that diuine celebration) walking, talking,
 laughing, toying and fporting together. In the
 Streets, blaſpheming, felling, buying, fwearing. In
 Tauernes, and Ale-houfes, drinking, roaring and
 furfetting : In thefe, and many other places, Gods
 Holy-day is their Worke-day ; the Kings Fafting-
 day, their day of Riot. I waſh an Æthiope, who
 will neuer be the whiter for all this water I ſpend
 vpon him, and therefore let me faue any further
 labour.

And now to you, who, to faue your houfes from
No dallying Red Croſſes, ſhift your poore ſeruants
with a Deity. away to odde nookes in Gardens ; O
 take heed what you doe ; in warding off one
 blow, you receiue ſometimes three or foure. I
 haue knowne ſome, who hauing had a Childe or
 Seruant dead, and full of the Tokens, it has beene
 no ſuch matter, a little bribe to the Searchers, or
 the conniuece of Officers, or the priuate departure

and close buriall of such a party, hath hushed all ; but within a day or two after, three, foure, or five / haue in the same House deceased, & then the Badge of Gods anger hath beene worne by them, as openly as by other Neighbours.

For God will not haue his Strokes hidden : his marks must bee seene : He strikes not one at once, (when he is vexed indeed) God must haue faire play. but many : one may be couered, many cannot. As his mercy will be exalted in our weekly Bills (when the totall summes fall) so will he haue his iustice and indignation exemplified, in the increasing of those Bills : and therefore let no man goe about to abate the number : His Arithmetick brookes no crossing.

To arme you therefore with patience (in this great day of Battell, where so many thousands fall) take a strong heart, a strong faith vnto you : receiue your wounds gladly, beare them constantly, be not ashamed to carry them about you, considering vnder what Commander you receiue them, and that is, *The great Omnipotent Generall of Heauen.* A wound well cared for, is halfe cured.

Why should any man, (nay, how dare any man) presume to escape this Rod of Pestilence, when at his backe, before him, round about him, houses are shut vp, Coarces borne forth, and Coffins brought in ? or what poore opinion, what mad-

neffe fastneth that man, who goes about to conceale it, when the smiting Angell goes from doore to doore, to discouer it? He makes choyce in what Rooms, and what Chambers such a disease shall lye, such a Sickneffe be lodged in, where Death must (as Gods Ambassadour) be entertained.

*Angels are
Heauens
Harbingers,
and appoint
our Lodgings.*

There is no resisting this authority; such Purueants as these cannot be bribed.

Stay therefore still where you are, (sicke or in health) and stand your ground: for whither will you flye? Into the Country? Alas! there you finde worse enemies then those of *Breda* had in *Spinola's* Campe. A Spaniard is not so hateful to a Dutch-man, as a Londoner to a *Londoner,* Country-man. In Terme-time a Sergeant cannot more fright a Gentleman going muffled by Chancery-lane end, than a Citizen frights one of your Lobcockes, though hee spies him fise Acres off.

a Bugbeare.

In / midst of my former compassionate complainings (ouer the misery of these times) let me a little quicken mine owne and your spirits, with telling you, how the rurall *Coridons* doe now beginne to vse our Run-awayes; neither doe I this out of an idle or vndecent merriment (for iests are no fruit for this season,) but onely to lay open

*A digression
a little
merrily,
taxing the
inciuility
of the com-
mon people.*

what foolery, infidelity, inhumanity, nay, villany, irreligion, and distrust in God (with a defiance to his power) dwell in the bosomes of these unmannerly Oasts in these our owne Netherlandish Dorpes.

When the *Brittaines* heere in *England* were oppressed with *Picts* and *Scots*, they were glad to call in the *Saxons* to aid them, and beat away the other : The *Saxons* came and did so, but in the end, tasting the sweetness of the Land, the *Brittaines* were faine to get some other Nation to come and driue out the *Saxons*. So, the Country people, being of late inuaded by the *Picts* (beaten with wants of Money to pay their rackt Rents to their greedy Land-Lords) with open armes, and well-comming throats, call'd to them, and receiued a pretty Army of our *Saxon-Citizens* ; but now they perceiue they swarme ; now they perceiue the Bels of *London* toll 40 miles off in their eares ; now that Bils come down to them euery Weeke, that there dye so many thousands ; they would with all their hearts call in very *Deuils* (if they were but a little better acquainted with them) to banish our briske *Londoners* out of their grassy Territories.

The old Brittaines oppressed by the Picts, call in the Saxons.

The Country people, the bold Brittaines ; want of Monies are the Picts, and the Londoners, the Saxons. at first called in, but now they care not if the Deuill fetched them.

And for that cause, they stand (within thirty

or forty miles from *London*) at their Townes ends, forbidding any Horfe, carrying a *London* load on his backe, to passe that way, but to goe about on paine of hauing his braines beaten out: and if they spy but a foot-man (not hauing a Ruffet Sute on, their owne Country Liurey) they cry *Arme*, charge their Pike-Staues, before hee comes neere the length of a Furlong; and, stopping their Noses, make signes he must be gone, there is no roome for him to reuell in, let him packe. O you that are to trauell to your friends into the Countrey, take heede what Clothes you weare, for a man in black, is as terrible

*The foolish
feare of the
Corydons.*

there to be looked vpon, as a Beadle in blue is (on Court-dayes at *Bridewell*) being called to whip a Whore-master for his Lechery. A treble Ruffe makes them looke as pale, as if, in a darke night, they should meete a Ghost in a white Sheet in the middle of a Church-yard. They are verily perswaded, no Plagues, no Botches, no Blaynes, nor Carbuncles can sticke vpon any of their innocent bodies, vnlesse a Londoner (be he neuer so fine, neuer so found) brings it to them. A Bill printed, called, *The Red Crosse*; or, *Englands Lorde haue mercy vpon vs*, being read

*A Essex
Calfe killed
without a
Butcher.*

to a Farmers Sonne in *Essex*, he fell into a fwound, and the Calfe had much adoe to be recouered. In a Towne not farre

from *Barnet* (in *Hartfordshire*) a Citizen and his Wife riding downe to see their Childe at Nurfe, the doores were shut vpon them, the poore Childe was in the Cradle carried three Fields off, to show it was liuing: the Mother tooke the Childe home, and the Nurfes valiant Husband (being one of the Traind-Souldiers of the Country) fet fire to the Cradle, and all the Clothes in it.

A Broker in *Houndes-ditch* hauing a brother in *Hampshire*, whom he had not seene in five yeeres, put good store of money in his Purse, and rode downe to visit his beloued Brother, being a Tanner; to whose House when hee came, The Tanner clapped to his doores, and from an vpper wooden window (much like those in a Prison) comming to a Parlee, he outfaced the Broker to be no Brother of his, hee knew not his face, his fauour, his voice: such a Brother he once had, and if this were he, yet his Trade (in being a Broker) was enough to cut off the Kindred, his Clothes smelt of infection, his red Beard (for he hath one) was poyson to him; and therefore, if hee would not depart to the place from whence hee came, he would either fet his Dogges vpon him, or cause his Seruants / to throw him into a Tan-Fat; and if, quoth he, thou art any Brother

*Sparrow-
blasting.*

*A Hounds-
ditch Broker
entertained
like a
Brother.*

of mine, bring a Certificate from some honest Brokers dwelling by thee (when the Plague is ceast) that thou art the man, and, it may be, mine eyes shall be then opened to behold thee: So farewell.—With a vengeance (replied the Broker) and so came home, a little wiser than he went.

No further from *London* than *Pantridge*, two or three Londoners, on a Sunday (being the seuen-teenth of this last past Iuly) walking to the Village there-by, called *Kentish-Towne*, and spying *Pantridge-Church* doores open (a Sermon being then preached) a company of *Hobnayle* fellowes, with *Staues*, kept them out; and foure or fiue *Hay-makers*, (who out of their Countries came hither to get worke) offering likewise to goe in, to heare the Preacher, they were threatned by the worshipfull wisdome of the Parish, to be fet in the Stockes, if they put but a foot within the Church-dores.

Hath not God therefore iust cause to be angry with this distrust, this infidelity of our Nation? How can we expect mercy from him, when we expresse such cruelty towards one another? When the Brother defies the Brother, what hope is there for a Londoner to receiue comfort from Strangers?

Who then would flye from his owne Nest, which he may command, to be lodged amongst

*This was
about three-
score in the
hundred.*

*The wisdome
of Pantridge
Parish.*

Crowes and Rauens, that are ready to picke out our Eyes, if we offer to come amongst them? The braue Parlors, stately dining Roomes, & rich Chambers to lye in, which many *The world is altered with Londoners.* of our Citizens had here in *London*, are now turned to Hay-lofts, Apple-lofts, Hen-roofts, and Backe-houfes, no better than to keepe Hogges in : I doe not fay in all places, but a number that are gone downe, and were lodged daintily heere, with themfelues at home, (as complayning Letters testifie) but that the heat of Contagion frights them from returning, and it were a shame (they thinke) / to come so soone backe to that City, from whence with such greedy desire, they were on the wings of feare hurried hence.

Flocke not therefore to those, who make more account of Dogs then of Christians. The smelling to your Iuory Boxes does not so much comfort your Nofthrils, as the Sent of your perfumed brauery stinks in the Noses (now) of Countrey-people. They loue your money, but not your persons; yet loue not your money so well, but that if a Carrier brings it to *To wash money, is against the Statute.* them from London, they will not touch a penny of it, till it be twice or thrice washed in a Pale or two of water.

But leauing these Creatures to be tormented by their owne folly and ignorance; I will now shut

vp my Discourse with that which is first promised in the Title-page of the Booke, and those are, *Gods Tokens, &c.*

Gods Tokens.

ANd now, O you Citizens of *London*, tremble at the repetition of these horrors which I here fet downe: Neither are these warnings to you of *London* onely, but to you (who-euer you be) dwelling in the farthest parts of the Kingdome.

Shall I tell you how many thousands haue beene borne on mens shoulders within the *Burials still passing.* compasse of 12. or 13. weekes? Bills sent vp and downe both Towne and Country, haue giuen you already too fearefull Informations.

Shall I tell you, that the Bels call out night and *Bels still going.* day for more Burials, and haue them, yet are not satisfied? Euery street in *London* is too much frightened with these terrors.

Shall I tell you, that Church-yards haue letten *Churchyards still receiuing.* their ground to so many poore Tenants, that there is scarce roome left for any more to dwell there, they are so pestred? The Statute against Inmates cannot sue these: for hauing taken once possession, no Law can remoue them.

Or / shall I tell you, that in many Church-yards (for want of roome) they are compelled to dig Graues like little Cellers, piling Graues still gaping for more. vp forty or fifty in a Pit? And that in one Place of buriall, the Mattocke and Shouell haue ventured so farre, that the very Common-shore breakes into these ghastly and gloomy Ware-houses, washing the bodies all ouer with foule water, because when they lay downe to rest, not one eye was so tender to wet the ground The horrors of the time. with a teare? No, I will not tell you of these things, but of These, which are true (as the other) and fuller of horror.

A woman (with a Childe in her armes) passing thorow *Fleet-street*, was stricke sicke vpon a sudden; the Childe leaning to her cheeke, immediatly departed: the A woman and her childe. Mother perceiuing no such matter, but finding her owne heart wounded to the death, she fate downe neere to a shop where hot Waters are sold; the charitable woman of that shop, perceiuing by the poore wretches countenance how ill she was, ranne in all haste to fetch her some comfort; but before she could come, the Woman was quite dead: and so her childe and she went louingly together to one Graue.

A Gentleman (knowne to many in this Towne) hauing spent his time in the Warres, and comming

but lately ouer in health, and lusty state of body, going along the streets, fell suddenly
A Souldier. downe and dyed, neuer vttering more words than these, *Lord, haue mercy vpon me.* Another dropped downe deade by *All-Gate*, at the Bell-Tauerne doore.

A Flax-man in *Turnebull street*, being about
A Flax- to send his wife to market, on a sudden
man. felt a pricking in his arme, neere the place where once he had a fore, and vpon this, plucking vp his sleeue, he called to his Wife to stay: there was no neede to fetch any thing for him from Market: for, see (quoth he) I am marked: and so shewing Gods Tokens, dyed in a few minutes after.

A / lusty country fellow, that came to towne to
A country get Haruest-worke, hauing sixteene or
fellows. eighteene shillings in his Purse, fell sicke in some lodging he had, in Old-street; was in the night time thrust out of doores, and none else receiuing him, he lay vpon Straw, vnder *Suttons* Hospitall wall, neere the high way, and there miserably dyed.

A woman going along Barbican, in the moneth
A woman in of July, on a Wednesday, the first of the
Barbican. Dog-dayes, went not farre, but suddenly fell sicke, and fate downe; the gaping multitude perceiuing it, stood around her, as farre off; she

making signes for a little drinke, money was giuen by a ftander by to fetch her fome : but the vncharitable Woman of the Ale-^{*Whosoever,*} houfe denied to lend her Pot to any ^{*in my Name,*} infected companion; the poore foule ^{*giues a cup*} dyed suddenly : and yet, albeit all fled from her ^{*of cold water,*} when she liued, yet being dead, some ^{*&c.*} (like Rauens) feized vpon her body ^{*Tis the*} (hauing good clothes about her) stripped ^{*Prey makes*} her, and buried her, none knowing what she was, ^{*the Thiefe.*} or from whence she came.

Let vs remoue out of Barbican, into one of the Churches in Thames-ftreet, where a ^{*A Gentle-*} Gentieman passing by, who on a sudden ^{*man in*} felte himfelfe exceeding ill, and fpying ^{*Thames*} a Sexton digging a Graue, ftept to him, asked ^{*street.*} many ftange questions of the fellow, touching Burials, and what he would take to make a Graue for him : but the Sexton amazed at it, and feeing (by his face) he was not well, perfwaded him to get into fome houfe, and to take fomething to doe him good. No (faid he) helpe me to a Minifter : who comming to him, and conferring together about the ftate of his foule, he deliuered a fumme of money to the Minifter, to fee him well buried, and gaue ten Shillings to the Sexton to make his Graue, and departed not till he dyed.

Now, fuppofe you are in *Kent*, where you fhall

fee a young handfome Maide, in very good
A Kentish tale, but truer than those of Chaucers. apparell, ready to goe into the Towne,
 to a Sifter, which dwelt there : but then
 as you cast an eye on her (comming
 into the City) fo behold a company of vnmercifull,
 heathenish, and churlish Townefmen, with Bils
 and Glaues, dri / uing her by force backe againe ;
 enter there ſhe muſt not (it being feared ſhe came
 from *London*) neither could her Sifter be ſuffred
 to goe forth to her. Whereupon, all comfort
 being denyed her, ſhe went into the open fields,
 there ſickned, and there dyed. There the body
 lay two or three dayes, none daring to approach
 it ; till at the laſt an old woman of *Kent*, ſtealing
 out of the Towne, ventured vpon the danger,
 rifled her Purſe and Pockets, found good ſtore
 of Money, ſtript her out of her apparell, which
 was very good, digged a homely Graue (with the
 beſt ſhift ſhe could make) and there in the field
 buried her.

The Kentiſh Synagogue hearing of this, preſently
 laid their heads together, and fearing left the
 breath of an old woman might poiſon the whole
 Towne, pronounced the doome of euerlaſting
 baniſhment vpon her. And ſo was ſhe driuen
 from thence, with vpbraidings and hard language,
 and muſt neuer come to liue more amongſt
 them.

It fell out better with a company of merry Companions, who went not aboue ten miles from *London*; for they, getting ^{*Madnesse*} _{*in merriment.*} with much adoe, into a country Victualing-houfe, were very iouiall, and full of sport, though not full of money. Beere and Ale they called for roundly, downe it went merrily, and the Cakes were as merrily broken. When the round O's began to increafe to foure or fix shillings, quoth one mad fellow amongst the rest, What will you say, my Masters, if I fetch you off from the Reckoning, and neuer pay a penny? A braue Boy, cryed all the company, if thou canst doe this. Herevpon the Oastesse being called vp for t'other Pots and whilest it was drinking, some speech being made of purpose, about the dangerous time, and the sicknesse, it fortun'd that the Tokens were named. Vpon which, the Woman wondring what kinde of things they were, and protesting she neuer saw any, nor knew what they were like; this daring companion (who vndertooke the shot) clapping his hand on his brest; How (quoth he) neuer saw any? Why then I feare, I can now shew you some about me; / and with that, hastily vnbuttoning his Doublet, opened his bosome, which was full of little blue Markes, receiued by Haile shot out of a Birding-piece through a mischance.

At fight of these his Comrades seemed to be stricke into a feare; but the innocent Oastesse was ready to drop downe dead. They offered to flye, and leaue him there. Shee fell on her knees, crying out, Shee was vndone. A reckoning then being call'd for, because they would be honest to the house; the poore woman cared for no reckoning, let them call for as much more (so they dranke it quickly) and there was not a penny to pay; prouided, that they would take the spotted man away with them. They did so, and being gotten some little distance from the house, the counterfeit sicke Companion danced and skipped vp and downe, to shew he was well: Shee cursing them for cheating Raskals, that so had gulled her. This was a tricke of merriment: but few men, I thinke, would fill their bellies with drinke so gotten. It is not safe to kisse Lightning, mocke at Thunder, or dally with diuine Iudgements.

You in the Country, I know, haue itching eares, to listen after vs in the City, and we here, lye like spies to vnderstand how you doe there. The longings of both I haue in some sort (with a free hand) feasted, and yet because none shall goe grudging away, here are some other dishes (set vpon my table of Newes) to which you haue not beene inuited before. And thus are they serued vp.

An ancient mayd in London, had by her owne

thrifty sparing, and from some of her friends, gotten together 150 pound. But being in this Battell of the Pestilence, stricken to the heart with an Arrow of death, she bequeathed this money to one whom she was to marry : This man, in a short time after her death, fell sicke too, and at point of death gaue the same money to a Brother of his, who thought himself a braue fellow, in the possession of such a prize : But the Ball not being so to lye still, Death had another Bandy, and stricke him vnder line ; hee sickned, and dyed too ; but first gaue the hundred and fifty pounds to another Maide (a Sweet-heart of his) who immediately (to keepe the true dance) followed in / death her beloued ; and left this portion of Money to the Poore of the parish where she dyed. After so many distributing hands, it came at last to the right Almoner. This was current Money indeed.

We send this Carrier to you in the Countrey : and now comes one of yours (though few be suffered to come) with a Newes from you, which is this : A Citizen and his Wife, to fly the Contagion, went to *Rowell* (a Towne in *Northamptonshire*) but Gods arme, like a Girdle, going round about the world, found him out there, from whence it was set downe, that one of them should neuer depart aliue. The man dyed, and the sad wife is now in *London* : but vpon his death, note

(and pity) the folly, fury, and infidelity of these Saluages (the Country-people). All the Londoners, both in that Towne and places neere adioyning, were presently imprifoned in their dearely hired lodgings, the doores nayled vp, Padlockes hung vpon euery doore, and the innocent Malefactors of *Troynouant* (within immured) were not suffered (so much as lay in their guard of Goblins) to peepe out at their Loop-holes.

Will your eyes neuer be opened (O you *Curia in Terras Animæ, & Cælestium inanes!*) Albeit then (like Moales) you loue your owne Blindnesse, yet I hope your eares (though you stop your Noses at vs) are buttoned vp; and therefore let me tell to the world one thing more which we heare of you.

A Citizen, well mounted, neatly habited, and with thirty pounds in Gold in his Pockets (besides Siluer) riding into the Country for safety (as he thought) fell sicke in his Iourney, and Spying Hay-makers, or other people at worke a farre off, he struck thorow a by-Lane to make towards them. In the Lane he met with an ancient Country-man (that was a Constable in the Towne); to him the Londoner complayned, that on a sudden he felt the finger of God vpon him (he was not well) told him he had Money enough about him, to buy any earthly comfort that might be brought him: intreated him, for Gods cause, to

appoint him to any place where he might be relieved. This Constable, albeit feareful, and keeping his / distance (his *Longè* as Fencers teach) yet hauing more compassionate humanity then many of the rest, pointed either to a Barne or a Stacke of Hay (the best Lodging the misery of the time and his pity, could there and then afford him). The Citizen offred any gold for a Cup of drinke. The Country-man said, Hee would fetch him some : And so stepping to the Hay-makers, told them what was happned, and that if any one of them had a heart to venture, he might be well paid for his paines. One fellow, more daring than the rest of the Chickenly broode, went and fetched the sicke man (no good drinke) but faire water in his bottle, which he deliuered (fearefully) to him. He greedily (to coole his deadly and fatall thirst) dranke it, and thanked him. Instantly feeling life ready to betray it selfe to him that sought it (*Death*) he requested the Hay-maker not to come too neere him, for he was but a dead man ; yet when he was dead, if hee would helpe him to a Graue, there was enough in his purse to recompence the paines. He dyed, the fellow (after the Country way) buried him in his Clothes, but diuing into his Pockets, tooke out thirty Pieces, and store of white Money ; with which in triumph, roaring to his Companions, and boasting what hee had done, they all (like tall

Souldiers) threw downe their Weapons, and left the field. A charge being giuen him, neuer more to come neere the Towne ; he, drawing out one handfull of gold, and another of filuer, cryed, A Pox of your towne and you, I haue enough to keepe me any where ; I haue made Hay whilst my Sunne shined : and away he went.

The Bells euen now toll, and ring out in mine eares, so that here againe and againe I could terrifie you with sad Relations. Death walkes in euery street : How many step out of their Beds into their Coffins ? And albeit no man at any time is assured of life ; yet no man (within the memory of man) was euer so neere death as now : because he that breakes his Fast, is dead before Dinner ; and many that dine, neuer eate Supper more.

How many euery day drop downe staggering *Miserable* (being strucke with infection) in the *objects.* open Streets ? What numbers breathe their last vpon / Stalles ? How many creepe into Entries, and Stables, and there dye ? How many lye languishing in the common High-waies, and in the open Fields, on Pads of Straw, end their miserable liues, vnpittyed, vnrelieued, vnknowne ?

The great God of mercy defend vs all from sudder death : and so defend you (the rich Run-awayes) at your comming backe to this desolate and forsaken Citie, that, as you fled hence to scape

this Stroke of Contagion, you bring not, nor lay heauier strokes of mortality and misery vpon vs, when you returne to your Houses. It so fell out in the last great time of Pestilence, at the death of the Queene, and comming in of the King: The Weekes did rise in their numbers of dead, as the numbers of the liuing did increase, who then came flocking to Towne: As the fresh houses were filled with their old Owners, so new Graues were opened for the fresh commers.

A heauy and sad welcome they had at home, after their peaceable being in the Countrey: and how could it happen otherwise? They went out in haste, in hope to pr[e]uent death: in iollity, to preferue life; But when they came backe, then began their terrours, then their torments: The first foot they set out of their Country-Habitations, was to them a first step to their Graues: the neerer to *London*, the neerer to death. As condemned persons, going to execution, haue oftentimes good colour in their faces, cheerefull countenances, and manly lookes all the way that they are going; but the neerer they approach the place where they are to leaue the World, the greater are their feares, the paler they looke, the more their hearts tremble; so did it fare with Londoners in those dayes; but wee that are heere, pray that you may speed

*Merry mornings
goe before
sad euenings.*

better: that you may returne full of health, full of wealth, full of prosperity; that your houfes may be as Temples to you; your Chambers as Sanctuaries; that your Neighbours, Kindred, Friends, and acquaintance may giue you ioyfull and hearty welcomes; that the City may not mourne then for your thronging in vpon it, as ſhe lamented to behold you (in ſhoales) forſaking her in her / tribulation; but that God would be pleaſed to naye our finnes vpon the Croſſe of his Sonne Chriſt Jeſus, reſtore vs to his mercy, render vs a Nation worthy of his infinite bleſſings, and plucking in his reuengefull Arme from ſtriking vs downe continually into Graues, we all (abroad and at home, in Country and City) may meet and embrace one another, and ſing an *Alleluiah* to his Name.

FINIS.

END OF VOL. IV.